Oda Nobuna no Yabou Volume5

source : https://www.baka-tsuki.org/project/index.php?title=Oda_Nobuna_no_Yabou:Volume5

GA文庫
か-07-05

織田信奈の野望5

春日みかげ

GA文庫

9784797362220

ISBN978-4-7973-6222-0

C0193 ¥640E

1920193006407

定価 本体640円 +税

ジーエー文庫
発行：ソフトバンク クリエイティブ

織田信奈の野望5

武田信玄、ついに動く――。最強とも言われる騎馬隊を率い、甲斐から織田信奈を倒すべく軍を進める。さらには、浅井長政と朝倉義景の連合軍も攻め寄せ、織田家は追い詰められつつあった。

なぜか史実とは微妙に異なる戦国時代に来てしまい、織田家に仕官した高校生の相良良晴も信奈に勝利をもたらすべく「織田家四天王」最後の一人・滝川一益のもとへと向かう。

果たして織田家臣団は、武田信玄軍と浅井・朝倉連合軍の挟撃を退けられるのか？　そして天下盗りの野望に燃える武将たちの運命は!?

ますます目が離せない天下布武ラブコメディ、第五弾。

津田信澄

丹羽長秀

柴田勝家

相良良晴

武田信玄

浅井長政

朝倉義景

織田家とその仲間

織田信奈

尾張の戦国姫大名。「天下布武」を掲げ、この国の統一を目指している。てばさきが大好物。

親族衆・小姓

斎藤道三

油売りから大名へ下克上した「美濃の蝮」。信奈の義父。

松永久秀

大和国主。「蠍」。道三とは旧知の仲。

津田信澄

「勘十郎」。信奈の弟。浅井長政と離縁した。

前田犬千代

信奈の小姓。無口だが槍の達人。

四天王

明智光秀

「十兵衛」。もと道三の小姓。流浪ののち信奈の配下となり出世中。

滝川一益

甲賀出身の新参者。伊勢で別働隊を率いている。

柴田勝家

「六」。織田家最強の巨乳少女武将。脳筋。

丹羽長秀

「万千代」。温厚な信奈のお姉さん役。何にでも点数をつける。

松平家

松平元康

「竹千代」。気が小さい三河の姫大名。信奈の妹分。

将軍

今川義元

駿河の名族。信奈に降伏して今は征夷大将軍の位に就いている。

反織田家

武田信玄

武田騎馬隊を率いて甲斐・信濃・駿河・上野を支配する大大名。近衛前久の策に敢えて乗って上洛戦を決意した。

浅井長政

信奈と同盟していたが父・久政の意向で反織田家側に。男装の麗人。

朝倉義景

越前の名門大名。戦よりも『源氏物語』を好む風流人。信奈に異様な関心を抱いている。

結託

やまと御所

姫巫女

日本の神事を司る「やまと御所」の頂点に立つ幼き巫女。

近衛前久

関白。「やまと御所」の実権を握っている公家。信奈を目の敵にしていて反織田家連合を陰で操っている。

相良良晴

現代日本から姫武将だらけの戦国時代にタイムスリップしてきた高校生。戦国ゲーム仕込みの知識で信奈を補佐する。夢はモテモテハーレム。

良晴軍団

ねね

良晴の義理の妹。おりこうだがおねしょ癖あり。

蜂須賀五右衛門

良晴に仕える謎の幼女忍者。30文字以上喋ると噛む。

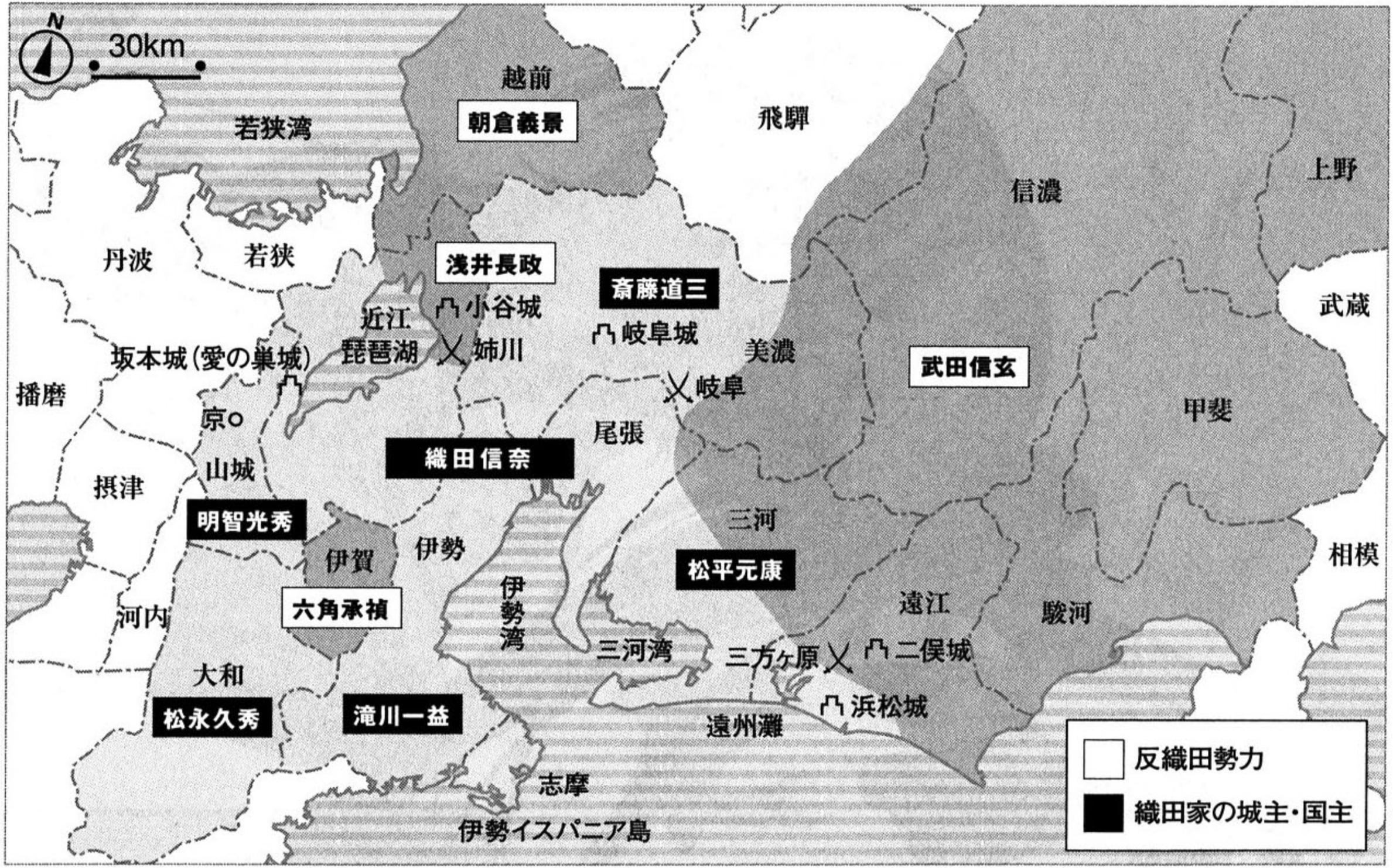
竹中半兵衛

良晴を補佐する天才少女軍師。陰陽師としての腕も一級品。泣き虫。

前鬼

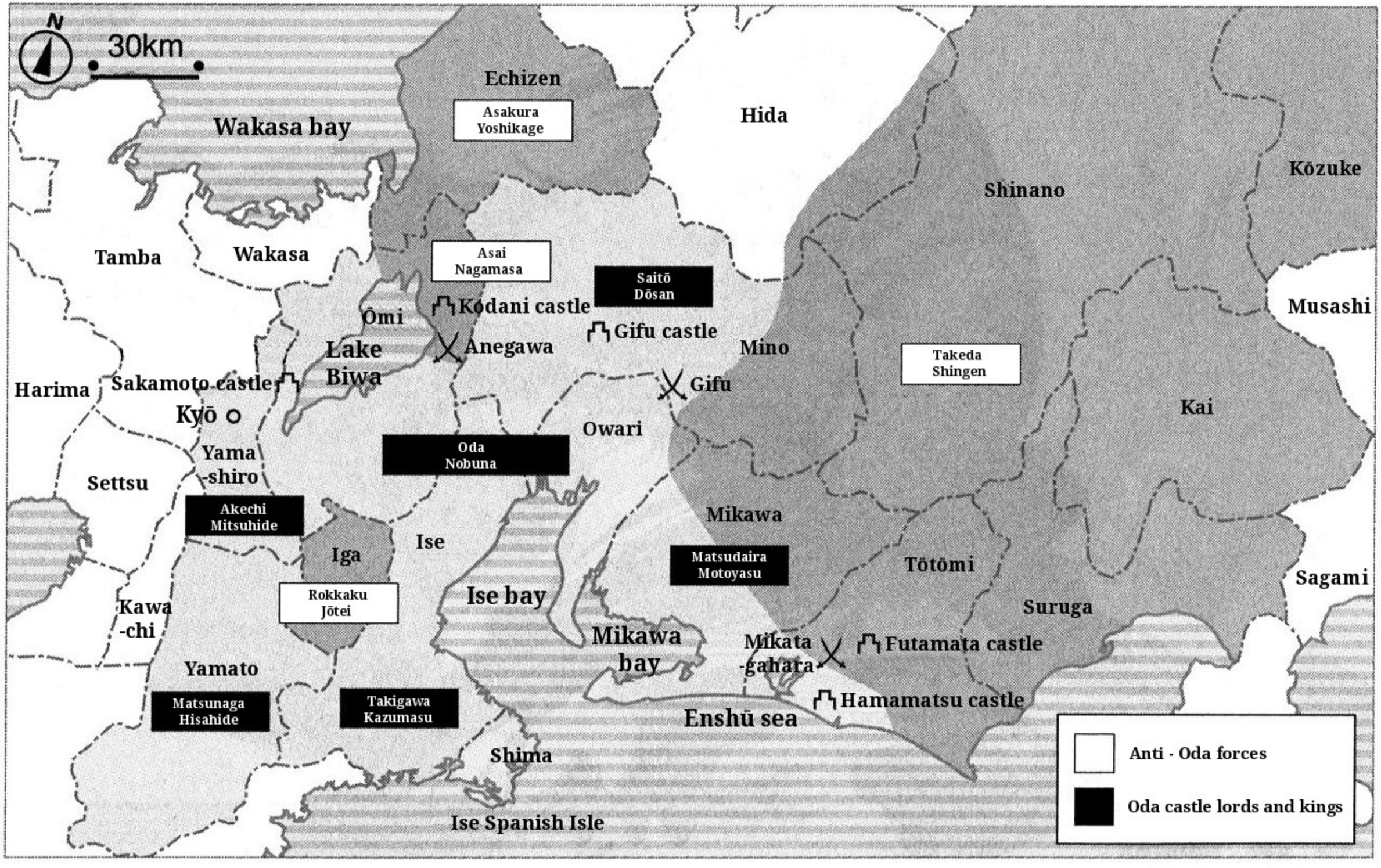
半兵衛に仕える皮肉屋の式神。その正体は実は……。

MAP



地図作成：有限会社 地図屋もりそん

MAP



Cartography: limited company Map Shop Morison

Chapter 1 : Oda Nobuna's Imperial Wrath

Part 1

The time is the Sengoku Era.

The season is December's winter.

Mountain castle, Kyoto.

At Myoukaku temple, where he temporarily resided, Sagara Yoshiharu, the lost high school student who had fallen through time to the Sengoku Era, had been consoling a cross-dressed gentleman since morning.

"Saru-kun, I can't take it anymore. I should just be a monk."

Tsuda Nobusumi, also known as Kanjuurou.

With his similar delicate, doll-like looks, anyone could tell that Nobusumi was the brother of Oda Nobuna.

Nobuna, for the sake of a prank, had saddled him with the misfortune of being a "princess". He was married off to Omi's sengoku daimyo, the Asai clan, and became Nagamasa's wife.

Even Yoshiharu felt it was a tragedy to cross-dress into a girl and be married off to a guy; no, it was beyond tragedy.

"Listen to me, Saru-kun, though I can't say the reason, I am now sinking into the bottom of the sea of sadness."

"Nobusumi, it's not like I can't understand what you're feeling right now, but no matter how you regret it, what has happened has happened. There is no point crying over spilt milk."

"No, you will never understand! Ahh... My happiness has flown away. The lost past and times of happiness will never return again...."

"Umm, with this situation, it would be a little hard to return to your innocent self, always traveling with a squad full of pretty girls and fooling around all day, but it's better if you forget your days in Omi."

"HOW COULD I FORGET THEM!?"

"I understand your feelings now, I really do. But political marriages are something that can't be helped in this sengoku era. Though you must be feeling angry for being married off as a princess to a guy, please don't bear a grudge with Nobuna."

"You are totally off-topic, Saru-kun. Ahh, as expected, you could never understand the reason for my sadness... But, I can't reveal Nagamasa's secret to anyone else... Ahh, what should I do!?"

"Anyway, you don't need to cross-dress anymore, so hurry and put on some guy clothes! I can understand the feeling of wanting to cross-dress as a little jab at Nobuna, but let bygones be bygones."

"No, I can't tell anyone the reason I'm sad, but I hope someone can discover the pain in my heart. Ahhh, how hard it is."

"That's why, Nobusumi, I can understand your pain. I'll bet Nagamasa said, 'Even if you are a bishounen, I do not care at all!' And then, he did many humiliating and embarrassing things that you definitely do not want to

tell anyone else right? 'Trap' has many loyal fans in my era, but in this era, 'lolis' seem to be more popular… Regardless, do forget all your sufferings."

"I said it's not like that~ Ahh, how can I let other people know my true feelings without revealing Nagamasa's secret? Language is just such a difficult thing ."

With an elegant princess pose, Nobusumi stuffed his mouth full of Yatsuhashi, a Kyoto delicacy, and refused to respond anymore.

Omi's daimyo, Asai Nagamasa, was actually a gorgeous maiden who had cross-dressed as a guy. There was an extraordinary female beauty under her manly appearance.

Maybe due to their similar cross-dressing situation, Nobusumi because of his sister's prank and Nagamasa because of her father's wishes, the two seems to fit each other and quickly became a loving husband and wife.

But Nagamasa, known best perhaps for her filial piety, failed to stop her father Hisamasa. After reclaiming his title as the Asai Clan's Head, Hisamasa voided the alliance with the Oda Clan, joining Echizen's Asakura

Yoshikage to attack the Oda Clan's holdings in Owari, Mino, Southern Omi and Kyoto.

After many harrowing situations, Nobusumi was separated from Nagamasa by force and came back to Nobuna.

Right now, Nobusumi faced the tragedy of having to face his beloved wife as an enemy.

But, even if she had become an enemy, she was still his beloved wife. With these feelings intact, Nobusumi had never thought to reveal Nagamasa's closely guarded secret. This meant he would be unable to convey his emotional pain however. Faced with this dilemma, he had been depressed since morning, staring out into the courtyard of Myoukaku temple and sighing all the while.

Before even thinking of marriage, Sagara Yoshiharu had never even had a girlfriend, leaving him oblivious to Nobusumi's complicated feelings.

"How pitiful, that 'training' must have been unimaginable... If that bastard forcefully pushed *me* down and did lots of humiliating things, I think I would be traumatized for the rest of my life... Ahh, I understand . Nobusumi, though your heart is still resisting, your

body is lusting for Nagamasa... So you can't give up those female clothes... How sad." Yoshiharu lamented, his understanding branching off in a strange direction.

"It's not like that~ But I can't say it out~" Nobusumi moaned with a sigh.

In Nobuna's camp, the only few who knew Nagamasa's secret of actually being a girl were the ninja, Hachisuka Goemon and her subordinates, but Nobusumi had begged her not to reveal it after considering Nagamasa's situation. Yoshiharu, right now, was just one of many unable to understand the real reason for Nobusumi's agony.

"Listen to me, Nobusumi. Think of all those memories of what happened in Omi as a nightmare and forget them, and then you can go back to your old, pure self!"

His eyes sparkling with brightness, Yoshiharu cheered Nobusumi up.

This totally out of perspective life consultation in the Myoukaku temple's courtyard had been continuing on for quite a while.

"Uhh, Saru-kun, this conversation doesn't seem to be helping much. I'm going over to Honnou temple to find Aneue."

"Find Nobuna? I think you better forget it, that fellow has not been in a good mood recently."

"She hasn't said a thing to me since that night where she witnessed me rubbing Katsuie's breasts and immediately threatened to cut my head off..." Yoshiharu mumbled.

"No matter how you look at it, didn't you go too far that night?"

"After Nagamasa's betrayal, Kai's Takeda Shingen has earnestly begun preparations to come to Kyo. To Aneue, Kyoto isn't the only concern. Both Owari and Mino's defenses are a pressing issue already, so her mood right now is ten times worse than normal."

"How troubling," Nobusumi mumbled, a frown crossing his brow.

When Nobuna and the Oda clan attacked Echizen's Asakura clan, her ally, the Asai Clan defected and

blocked off the retreat path. After finally getting through their greatest crisis, the "Retreat of Kanegasaki", challenge after challenge assaulted the clan. Though this served to unite the Oda Clan more than ever, they found themselves in yet another rough situation. Without letting the Oda Clan catch its breath after the battle with the Asai Asakura allied forces, the sengoku's strongest, Takeda Shingen started to surround along the north and east.

Should they abandon Kyoto after struggling so much to obtain it so as to protect Owari and Mino, or do they spread their army thin to defend against a two-pronged attack from the enemy?

Did Nobuna have what it takes to be the conqueror of the world? This crisis would test her resolve like none other.

If she abandoned Kyoto now, the path to conquer the world would stretch yet further into the distance.

But the enemy had spread out a tight web. If the Oda army remained scattered, they would most likely be eliminated piecemeal. Saitou Dousan, who was in charged of protecting Owari and Mino, did not have

enough manpower to fight Takeda off, but if Nobuna abandoned Kyoto to support Dousan, the Asai Asakura clans would definitely snatch Kyoto away.

"It hasn't even been a month yet since the forced peace agreement with the Asai Asakura forces, but if Takeda Shingen marches out, the Asai Asakura clans will definitely start the war again. Plus, their armies will be different from the last time. Now, the one leading the Asai troops is the seasoned warrior Asai Nagamasa, so the situation will definitely become even more difficult... Just why did Takeda Shingen suddenly declare she is heading to Kyo?".

"Saru-kun, it's because this is such a critical period that I, as a brother, have to talk directly to Aneue."

"Talk? About what? I totally don't understand, if you are talking about burning Mount Hiei, that plan was scrapped long ago."

"Hahaha, how can I have a say in terms of politics and warfare? I can only offer my advice on her love problems , as a senpai, teaching Aneue a thing or two."

"Huh, I get it. 'You even married off your brother to another man. You're a demon, devil, the sixth demon

lord!' You want to protest to Nobuna like this, right? To begrudge Nobuna to this extent, though it's obvious why you do."

"I already said it's not like that, but forget it. Though it was only for a short time, I had joined with my beloved; compared to you guys, we are much happier already... It confounds my mind so much I can't stop thinking about it."

"Huh?"

"In this world, the most depressing thing is when two people love each other but can never be together. They don't, so to speak, have the fate."

"Nobusumi, you seem kinda strange. You should let Manase Belchior-jii-san take a look at you. How worrying... Nobusumi's mental state, and his butt..."

Nobusumi laughed, "I can totally understand Aneue's feelings now. Aneue's tsundere habits are the world's finest; it's easier to kill her than ask her to be honest. But leave it to me, the love specialist. I will definitely let you guys reconcile, hahaha." and set off for Honou temple.

But the view of his back gave people a lethargic feeling .

"Uhh, Nobusumi's words seem very weird today, is it really ok?"

Stuffing the Yatsuhashi into his mouth, Yoshiharu clapped his hands and summoned Goemon.

In an instant, at a corner of the courtyard, Goemon appeared silently.

"Sagara-shi, you summoned me?"

"It's you who saved Asai Nagamasa and Nobusumi from the Hisamasa's imprisonment, right? After finally getting out of the Asai Clan's hell, Nobusumi looks very weird. Do you know something?"

"Nya~" Goemon let out a cat-like sound, with a troubled face. "As for this, Tsuda-shi very *very* seriously asked to not say anything."

"Ohh~ It's been so long since Goemon's stuttering! Yeah, without this, there is no real sense of returning home!"

"....Nya~! Don't bring that up." Goemon's expression was hidden behind a mask as usual, but she seemed angry.

"Hmph!" With that, Goemon instantly disappeared from the courtyard.

"Ahh, I'm sorry! This is just so nostalgic~ Oiou, Goemon-chan, stop throwing a tantrum and come out."

"....Hmph, I don't want to talk to the childish Sagara-shi for a while."

He could hear Goemon's voice, but didn't know where it came from.

"Into the ground again? Stop throwing a tantrum already. Oi, I apologize, ok? Come out."

What bad luck. After rubbing Katsuie's breasts that night, Nobuna has been ignoring me and Katsuie seems to have become a demon, constantly shouting about taking my life... Isn't this situation the worst? Anyway, what happened to the promise of a kiss after I came back alive from the 'Retreat of

Kanegasaki'? Don't tell me Zenki was spot on and I really did look prone to 'women trouble', Yoshiharu sat on the steps and thought in his head.

"*Sigh*... Just when the Oda clan has a new crisis, Nobuna is ignoring me and I can't do anything... That fellow is once again playing hard to get, and is definitely regretting her promise of the kiss... Petty fellow, if this goes on, some retainers might revolt. Ahh, whenever I think about that fellow, my blood starts boiling!"

Yeah! Because lots of things happened, I almost forget about it. Nobuna hasn't given me the kiss as promised! Damn it! It's not like I love that violent, petty arson-lover Nobuna. I just want my due reward, ok? The reward! Ok, I've decided, I'm gonna kiss that fellow even if she beats me senseless.

"In this world, the most depressing thing is when two people love each other but can never be together. They don't, so to speak, have the fate."

These words of wisdom courtesy of the cross-dressed Nobusumi.

Yoshiharu lived this most depressing scenario, honestly thinking, *That Nobuna could never like me. Besides,*

I'm just a foot soldier; as a sengoku daimyo, Nobuna is just too far away. A relationship between him and Nobuna was just another way to say the word "impossible". And so, he had buried his feelings, turning away from his love for Nobuna.

But now, Nobusumi's words somehow ignited a strong flame in Yoshiharu's heart.

"...Ok, I've decided. Even if I have to force it, I will take Nobuna's lips."

Just when Yoshiharu pulled himself together...

"Onii-sama! Akechi-sama seems to have eaten something strange; she's acting really weird!"

"O...Oh....Oh....Oh...Oh god! Yoshiharu-sama~ Ahh, Akechi-sama is here! Ahh!"

Completely out of left field, his young sister and the loli strategist, Takenaka Hanbei frantically ran in the hallway and tripped. Their combined momentum sent them rolling straight into Yoshiharu.

Bham

Clang

With a painful collision, the three ended up in an unglamorous heap on the ground.

"Wait, Hanbei-chan, your butt! Your butt is on my face !"

"*Sob*Sob*Sob*Sob, Sorry... I... I can't... be married already... *Sob*"

"Nene you too, don't sink your head into my crotch! If Nobuna sees this, she will definitely misunderstand and say I have the incurable lolicon sickness."

"Onii-sama, now isn't the time to talk about that! Akechi-sama seems very abnormal!"

"Juubei-chan's abnormal-ness isn't a new thing. There isn't much to be scared about, even Hanbei-chan, you too ..."

"*Sob*Sob*, the Akechi-sama of today isn't the normal abnormal-ness."

Just what is with Juubei-chan? just as Yoshiharu opened his mouth to ask...

"You two, what are you doing to my Danna[1]-sama!? Hurry and get off."

Thump, thump

The one who threw Nene and Hanbei-chan to the pool in the courtyard was the very object of discussion, the Oda clan's important retainer Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide.

A wild forehead, a long black hair, and a kumquat accessory.

It looked just like the normal Mitsuhide.

Except...

"Anyway, Juubei-chan!? What is with that attire? Don't tell me you are marrying someone?"

Yes.

For whatever reason, Juubei today was adorned in radiant bridal attire.

Her long black hair was tied up in a bun, and the pure white bridal gown was hiding her slim figure.

"Be...Beautiful....! Juubei is just too blinding in that cute attire!"

Under the combined power of Mitsuhide's blushing face and beautiful gown, Yoshiharu was stunned speechless for several seconds, unable to avert his eyes.

But even facing something straight out of heaven, he could almost hear the gates of hell opening.

「相良先輩のもとに嫁いできてやったのです。
泣いて感謝しやがれです♪」

"Isn't it obvious who I'm marrying? I'm here to wed Sagara-senpai, of course. What a waste of my beauty... Shed tears of joy and rejoice!" Mitsuhide stated simply as she bowed to Yoshiharu, seemingly eager to begin the official rites of marriage.

"Wait, what the hell is going on, Juubei-chan!? Don't tell me this is some new way to make fun of me?"

"This is the princess's order. Though it seems ridiculous to pair the esteemed, intelligent and beautiful Juubei Mitsuhide with the wild Saru Sagara-senpai from god knows where, Nobuna-sama asked me to take care of Senpai, so, even though I was reluctant, I had no choice but to agree to marry senpai."

"Eh? EHHHHHHH!? No...Nobuna that wretched woman! Just how much do you not want to give me that kiss? You'd go this far, huh!?"

Sopping wet, Hanbei and Nene finally climbed out of the pool.

"*Cough* I'd never knew Yoshiharu was such a frivolous guy. He is a little perverted, but I thought he was a sincere guy... *sob*sob*"

"Just when did you manipulate Akechi-sama into such a relationship.... Onii-sama's techniques are just too shocking! You must be feeling depressed and guilty after Hime-sama dumped you."

Yoshiharu was speechless, losing precious seconds before he returned to his senses, retorting, "No, it's not like that you two, listen to me! There must be something wrong. This is definitely Juubei making fun of me, or Nobuna's prank to break the promise! Juubei and I don't have that sort of relationship at all!"

Juubei's forehead seemed to shine brilliantly.

"..After stealing my, Juubei Mitsuhide's pure lips again and again, you're too much."

"What is this!? Are you seriously trying to permanently tarnish my reputation!?"

"U...Un...Un...Unf...Unforgivable..." Weeping, Hanbei had already drawn out her talismans and taken her stance.

"If you don't take responsibility for stealing Akechi-sama's lips, Onii-sama, you had best prepare

yourself!" Nene, a suddenly all-too-lethal broom in her grip, locked her demonic eyes onto Yoshiharu.

"Hey hey, both of you should relax a little. Danna-sama, I already have the design plans for Sakamoto Castle provided by Nobuna-sama. For this castle, we will use Matsunaga Hisahide's designs to make it a truly epic castle, and right at the top will be our love nest. For the sake of a husband and wife's nightly rituals, I have happily and embarrassingly bought a ' heart shaped bed' from the namban merchants. It will be placed right inside our love nest, and no one besides Danna-sama and I will be allowed."

The energetic Mitsuhide wrote the words 'love nest' with her finger as she spread out the design plans for Sakamoto castle.

"This top level is the love nest belonging to just the both of us."

"The nickname of Sakamoto castle will temporarily be ' Love Nest Castle'.”

"At the top where we are surrounded by clouds, this ' observational room' can be used to look upon the scenery of Lake Biwa, and this scenery will be the proof of our undying love."

"In terms of safety, there are no loopholes. The one who will be in charge of guarding it is Shougakuin Gousei, conveniently mesmerized by Frois so recently. Juubei told him about namban styled love and he responded, 'I might someday with Frois-sama...' and accepted the job."

"Even if there is a fire, Lake Biwa is right in front of us. The priests of Mount Hiei will help us put it out."

"Danna-sama will be the master of Love Nest Castle from now on. As for the construction fees, it will be paid by Danna-sama using 35 years of Danna-sama's wages. Do remember to pay the interests too during this period."

Mitsuhide spoke like a silver-tongued housing agent introducing a newly built house to a poor, freshly married couple. She actually went on and on, but the jist of it was, "This Love Nest Castle, soon to be constructed, will be the most suitable place for us to stay."

Yoshiharu had already stopped listening halfway through.

Hanbei was in tears, crying, "Yoshiharu-sama cruelly played with my maiden heart, and now just steps all over it. I don't want to care about you anymore."

Nene took an active approach, hitting Yoshiharu over the head with her broom as she exclaimed "If you don't take the responsibility, I will never forgive you."

Mitsuhide, floating in happy dreams, seemed to be the only happy party as she introduced her, "love nest belonging to the both of us" with glittering eyes.

"Now then, all you need to do is to sign here on this marriage document. Like the namban people, swear to love only this beautiful and distinguished Juubei Mitsuhide for the rest of your life, never being frivolous and definitely not getting any concubines."

"I was wrong about you, dead wrong. Yoshiharu-sama , you said that you would protect Nobuna-sama forever and help her fulfill her dreams. Those were all lies, LIAR! *sob*sob*"

"It's time to take responsibility, sign your name on this marriage document immediately, Onii-sama!"

Hurry and wake up.

Hurry and wake up, Sagara Yoshiharu.

Now isn't the time to fall unconscious and drool everywhere ; sit up onto the floor right now!

Part 2

"....Tsuda Nobusumi requests an audience."

"Dearuka."

This habit of shortening, "So it's like this." to "I see."[2], this could only be Nobuna.

When Inuchiyo, complete with tiger hat, announced Nobusumi's arrival, Nobuna got so angry that she had even forgotten that she was eating at Honnou temple.

And as for the reason for her anger...

First, Asai Nagamasa, who she almost fully considered her brother, was cuckolded[3] by Nobuna's enemy Asakura Yoshikage, setting himself against the Oda Clan.

"Nagamasa's betrayal may also have something to do with Nobusumi, who was married over as a princess. It's hard to imagine Nobusumi wasn't found out..." The retainers spread their own rumors for the cause, which was only incited by Nobusumi's silence about what had happened in Omi.

Takeda Shingen, her name a terror to all sengoku daimyo, had announced, "I'm going to prepare for Kyo". The letter she sent the Oda Clan made her aggressive intentions clear; her words seem to beg for a fight.

Her godfather Saitou Dousan, just as she could finally meet after so long, immediately returned to Mino after hearing Shingen's intentions to march on Kyo.

But, no matter what, at the white hot center of her rage was her retainer, Sagara Yoshiharu.

Back when the Oda Clan's fate depended on the “ Retreat of Kanegasaki”, he volunteered to lead the " suicide squad" at the back. In exchange, he had

demanded a groundbreaking reward, saying "when I get back, give me a kiss". But after surviving through this hardship, he had not come and claimed her lips. He opted instead to run to Riku with lecherous eyes and rubbed that huge pair of breasts.

"D… Don't you understand what kind of feelings and unease I felt waiting for you to come that night, Saru!? You don't, do you!? You bastard, compared to my cute lips, you love that pair of cow-like breasts on Riku more, huh? So passionate about rubbing her breasts, huh? As expected, you aren't a human. You're a monkey!"

In her anger, Nobuna did not just break the promise. The eastern Omi's Sakamoto that she had planned to give to Saru if he survived was given to Akechi Mitsuhide instead.

But even then, there was one thing that only pushed Nobuna's anger further.

After bearing such inhumane treatment, Yoshiharu never complained to her or argued for his share.

Even though she made sure to shoot him frequent cold stares during meetings, Yoshiharu was still playing around with Takenaka Hanbei and his sister Nene, never once looking remorseful or stressed.

"D...Don't tell me, he has really forgotten all about the promise of the kiss!? U-U-Un-Unforgivable! You *are* just a monkey!"

Before he left for Mino, Saitou Dousan spoken with Nobuna, caught as she was in her tantrum and ignoring Yoshiharu,

"I don't want to lecture you about the love between you and Yoshiharu-dono anymore. You once said it all by yourself, you love Yoshiharu-dono more more than the world; why is it that you can't be honest and tell Yoshiharu-dono just that much? I don't care anymore, Nobuna-dono."

Geez, that irritating Viper.

The love between Yoshiharu and me... What the hell is this, just what do you want to say?

Why must I be brooding here alone, AHHHHHH!

"Hime-sama, Hime-sama..." Inuchiyo tugged at Nobuna's sleeves.

"......Nobusumi is here."

"Ahh, he has been shutting himself in his room ever since he returned from Omi. I guess he finally exploded and came over here to argue with me for marrying him off to a guy for a marriage alliance..."

"....Looks like he isn't angry..."

"Dearuka, I'm busy eating, but forget it. Let him in."

Inuchiyo passed down the order, and a short time later the chiefs, Shibata Katsuie and Niwa Nagahide brought the cross-dressed Nobusumi into the room.

"Hime-sama, Nobusumi is here. As for Saru, it does not seem he approached Honnou temple today."

No matter if it's breasts or courage, Katsuie was the Oda Clan's finest. Ever since certain situations led to Yoshiharu rubbing her breasts and a subsequent scolding by a furious Nobuna, she had filled her heart with thoughts of revenge, vowing "I must kill Saru."

"Katsuie-dono keeps mumbling, 'kill, kill kill'; even if Sagara-dono wanted to, he can't get anywhere near Hime-dono." On the other side, Niwa Nagahide revealed a normal calm smile. Like an older sister to Nobuna, she strove in her own soft ways to protect Nobuna and Yoshiharu's love.

"Ahh, Aneue, after I separated from Nagamasa and returned to the Oda Clan, I visited the business district and invented a new flavor of takoyaki with Imai Sougyu. "

Nobusumi sure had a way with openings.

"Dearuka."

Surprisingly, this Nobusumi wasn't acting as she feared. For whatever reason, he didn't seem to blame her for marrying him off to Nagamasa. A bit of tension leaked out of Nobuna's frame.

If that's the case, what is he here for?

Nobuna chewed her carp as she thought.

"We've had carp[4] a great deal recently; is the chef in love or something?"

"Aneue, I'm here to talk with you as your brother, hahaha."

"Talk? Do you plan to say something like 'It's not wise to engage both Takeda Shingen and the Asai Asakura forces, so it's better to give up Kyoto'?"

"No, military stuff is really not my specialty, but I have other things I am good at."

"Things you are good at... Um... don't tell me it's crossdressing?"

She tried her best to think of Nobusumi's good points, but other than crossdressing, Nobuna could not think of anything good about him.

"No, it isn't that. Didn't you notice? I want to talk about, 'love', Aneue, hahaha."

"Huh? ... Don't tell me... After Asai Nagamasa did so many embarrassing things to you... Uhh... So pitiful, Kanjuurou. It's my fault you were married off as a princess."

"It's not like that, Aneue."

"Ara, what else could it be? Anyway, since when do you understand the word love; you only know how to lead your personal squad around and make trouble everywhere."

"Aneue, this is the result of a great deal of thought. There's a thing called fate in our lives. This Fate can be divided into timing, luck and people, elements that are normally not as per our wishes. A couple, man and woman meeting, falling in love and getting married, and finally living out their lives in full protecting each other … In this chaotic sengoku era, this sort of happiness is really very rare."

Katsuie whispered to Nagahide, "It's rare to see Nobusumi speak proper things with a serious face, though I have totally no idea what he is talking about."

"It seems something happened during his time with the Asai Clan that helped him grow up, 80 points." Nagahide answered

"Kanjuurou? I'm not comfortable with you turning things around like that. Say it in a simpler way."

"Asai Nagamasa and I were married, but in the end, due to the fickle nature of fate, we had to separate. I think that is unfortunate."

"....A riddle... It's unfortunate that it's a couple formed by guys, but for some reason he felt lucky?" Inuchiyo pondered, her head tilted with a puzzled expression.

"Kanjuurou, what does that mean? Stop beating around the bush and speak your point!" Nobuna shot, her exasperation reaching its limits.

At this, Nobusumi raised his head suddenly and, blushing bright red, told Nobuna face to face "But, compared to me, Aneue and Saru-kun are even more unfortunate!"

Heavy tears began to fall from Nobusumi's eyes.

"Nagamasa and I were married and lived together for a very short time, so even though our situation is unfortunate now, as long as I recall the past, I can feel the happiness. But Aneue and Saru-kun's difference in social status is just too great! In this sengoku era, there is no possible way for the both of you to be joined together! The words that were exchanged between you two during

the 'Retreat at Kanegasaki', I hear them still from the people every day I return to Kyoto! A dying person never lies! As a love specialist, I understand. Aneue really loves Saru-kun as a woman loves a man, and Saru-kun is thinks Aneue more important than anything else. But... but in this sengoku era, the difference of social status continues to interfere with your love! Even worse is Aneue's troubling personality that will never let Aneue be honest! No matter how much trouble there is between the two of you, you have broken the promise of the kiss set at Kanegasaki, and you have ignored Saru-kun's words. Aneue, you have gone too far!"

A former Nobuna would definitely have drawn the sword from Inuchiyo's side and begun swinging it around in a blind rage, but now, Nobusumi's words had stunned Nobuna in place.

Inuchiyo and the rest were shocked speechless as well.

Even the normally calm Nagahide was sobbing, forgetting to rate Nobusumi's action.

"Ahh, you guys were so comfortable with each other, yet you can't be together in the real world. How unfortunate these two are, Aneue and Saru-kun! After

listening to what happened at Kanegasaki, I cried so much I forgot about my own tragedy! Compared to Aneue, any person would consider me lucky...."

"I...Is...Is that... so...?"

A minute earlier, if I didn't scold Kanjuurou, this atmosphere is gonna become bad! Nobuna was anxious, but after seeing Kanjuurou's teary face and his exhausted look, she couldn't squeeze any words past the complicated knot of anger, shock and something else in her heart.(!)

In the end, even Inuchiyo and Katsuie were moved by Nobusumi's words and cried, "Uhh... Hime-sama", tears streaming down their faces.

"I-I-I-It-It's not like that, K-K-Ka-Ka-Kanjuurou, t... t-t-t-totally not. H-H-How can I l...li...li-li-like that human-monkey cross breed? I-I-It-It-It's just a m... ma-ma-mas-master liking her own p-p-pe-pet, t... th-th-the-there's a big difference between the two! A... An-An-Any-Anyway, why does it feel like you and Asai Nagamasa love each other? Y...Y-Yo-You're both guys, right? T...T-T-Too suspicious!"

"K...K-Ka-Ka-Kanjuurou, as expected, y-yo-yo-you have been t...tr-tr-tra-trained by Asai Nagamasa?"

"It's not like this, Aneue! I'm serious. Though I fooled around in the past, now I know my mistakes! The rarest and most precious thing in this world is love. I can finally say I understand this!"

Nobusumi stood, crying "In this era when we don't know if the we will live to see the next moment, and especially during this time with enemies at every side, this can't go on Aneue! If you don't kiss with Saru-kun, Aneue will definitely regret it for the rest of your life. Hurry and head out now!"

Nobuna could make no reply.

"Nobusumi-dono's advice, full points."

Nagahide finally managed to calm down, and, ending Katsuie's sobbing with a motion from her hand, she stood up as well.

"If we continue delaying Sagara-dono's reward, we will tarnish the word of the Oda Clan. Right now, please go to Sagara-dono, princess."

"...Inuchiyo will help too."

Inuchiyo, taking her bamboo sword, grabbed Nobuna on one side as Nagahide grabbed the other, leaving Nobuna barely enough time to cry, "Eh, wait!" as they carried her out.

"Wh...What are you guys doing!? Riku! Hurry and stop these two! After listening to Kanjuurou, Manchiyo and Inuchiyo's brains broke!"

But Katsuie remained seated on the tatami, oblivious to Nobuna's words. She held the expression of one enduring something with all her might.

"Uhhhhh, Hime-sama, Hime-sama is going to Saru... B. ..But, I can no longer stop Hime-sama from doing so!"

"Riku! Even you betray me!? Kanjuurou, I'll remember this! Uhh!"

"Hahaha, this is the way, Aneue! We are given only one fate in a lifetime, so no matter how far apart both of you are, at least today, make sure to not leave any regrets !"

With his face beaming with his accomplishment, Nobusumi saw his sister off as her retainers dragged her to Yoshiharu's living quarters.

Part 3

PIAK

Yoshiharu had lost consciousness under Mitsuhide's vocal assault, but it was a completely different surge of pain that woke him.

"O-Owwwwww!? What is this all of a sudden?"

Wide awake now, he found himself face to face with a Nobuna decked out in full Namban style.

It's been so long since I've seen Nobuna's face this close! Her face, so small! Her eyes, so big! Her eyelashes, so long! So beautiful! Ahh, my beating heart, so frantic... Th...That is because this sixth demon lord suddenly appeared and scared me, it's... it's not like I'm nervous because I like her or anything.

Anyway, eh? Why is she in her furious demon mode right from the start…? She looks angry enough to shed tears already . That barely visible demonic form burning intensely behind her, is that an illusion? Just what is going on?

"YO...YOU DARE TO EVEN STARE AT MY FACE!? YOU ERO-SARU! DEFECTOR! TRAITOR!"

PIAK

This time, the pain surged through the left side of his face.

"Oooouchhhh! What are you doing all of a sudden? Did you make my reward even worse!?"

「じゅじゅじゅ十兵衛と結婚する、ですってえ？
あああんた、いったいなに考えてんのよっ!?」

"SH...SHUT UP! TO MARRY J...JU...JUU...JUUBEI OR SOMETHING, Y...YO...YO...YOU, JUST WHAT THE HELL ARE YOU THINKING!? I'M ANGRY, I'M SO ANGRY I'M GONNA EXPLODE! I JUST CAN'T ENDURE IT ANYMORE, I SHOULD JUST EXECUTE YOU NOW.....!"

Inuchiyo, blushing violently as she silently sat at Nobuna's side, somehow decided now would be the best time to place a katana near Nobuna's hand.

With a metallic ring, Nobuna swung the renowned sword "Heshikiri Hasebe" from its sheath.

"I'M GONNA KILL YOU! I'M DEFINITELY GOING TO KILL YOU! GO TO HELL!"

Sagara Yoshiharu was suddenly plunged into a critically dangerous situation.

Just behind Nobuna and Inuchiyo, Nagahide wore a complicated expression.

"This is just completely beyond my expectations, 0 points." Nagahide sighed, shaking her head. Hanbei, Nene and Goemon gathered together and glared at Yoshiharu.

Only Mitsuhide seemed oblivious to the atmosphere, sitting at Yoshiharu's side as she smiled and said, "What is this sideshow, D-A-R-L-I-N-G!"

"Huh? Oh yeah, I remember what happened. Juubei-chan suddenly came over in a bridal gown to hold a wedding with me or something... Anyway, wait a minute, wasn't it you who ordered us to get married, Nobuna!?"

"Huh? Suddenly it's *my* fault you and Juubei are getting married!? Are those your last words? They sure fit that monkey intelligence of yours!"

Slash

Nobuna fell headlong into demon lord mode, slashing at Yoshiharu without a single trace of hesitation.

"Uwahhhh~!?"

Yoshiharu's reflexes nearly activated, but his legs refused to move after sitting for so long.

Sagara Yoshiharu, his death was a breath away!

But just in the nick of time,

"It's like this, Nobuna-sama, you had personally given the order for Mitsuhide and Senpai to hold a wedding." Mitsuhide said energetically.

These words stopped the sword a hand's breadth from Yoshiharu.

"I'm saved..." Yoshiharu found himself hunched over in relief and residual fear.

"I...I gave such an order? Why don't I remember.....?"

Geez, looks like Juubei misunderstood something again, Nobuna mused as she sheathed her sword, but in the next instant,

"But, because senpai has taken Juubei Mitsuhide's lips and we held each other so intimately, even without Nobuna-sama's orders this marriage is a fate we can't escape, ahn."

Nobuna, pale and faintly trembling, offered Sagara Yoshiharu a single word.

"....DEATH"

Her tone was cold, and completely devoid of any feelings.

The haphazard sword swings mere moments ago paled in comparison to this terrifying dead silence. Yoshiharu couldn't help but shiver.

Hanbei and Nagahide frantically advised, "It's not ok to execute a retainer without any proper reason", somehow sparing Yoshiharu from a death penalty.

....But,

Even so, beside Yoshiharu Mitsuhide was still happily singing "Love Nest Castle, Love Nest Castle", obliviously fanning Nobuna's white-hot rage.

"Saru, if it was spread that I, because of jealousy, granted y...yo...yo...you the death penalty based on baseless rumors, it would be the biggest insult of my life, so I'm going to spare you! BUT! An ero-saru lik... like you doesn't deserve any rank but foot soldier! Sagara

Yoshiharu's corps is hereby disbanded! Hanbei and Goemon will be my direct retainers from now on!"

What a typical way of revenge through human resource management.

With this, not even Yoshiharu could stay silent.

"Wait just a minute!!! I have absolutely no memory of doing anything like that to Juubei-chan! Juubei-chan and I are totally innocent. Oi, you should understand, with Juubei-chan's personality, there must be some kind of misunderstanding! Trust me!"

"WHAT USE IS THERE TO TRUST YOUUUUUUUU!? YOU AND JUUBEI CAN GO MARRY, KISS OR WHAT, I...I...I...I...I...IT DOES NOT MATTER TO ME ONE BIT. ALL IN ALL, AN ERO-SARU LIKE YOU SHOULD NOT BE BY MY SIDE! AFTER RIKU AND JUUBEI, EVERYONE MIGHT FALL INTO YOUR HANDS SOONER OR LATER!"

Nobuna and Yoshiharu started quarreling again.

But, this time, it was not a couple's fight.

It's a fight that they bet their lives on.

No matter what, the crux of the problem lay in Mitsuhide's marriage. (From their point of view of course .)

"I...It's true that I had rubbed Katsuie's breasts. But that was her forcing me....!"

"Liar! You've always been lusting after Riku's breasts! You stare lecherously at her chest every chance you get, don't you!? You're the worst!"

"Yeah, I like her breasts! Men who hate breasts don't exist in the first place! But, liking it is one thing, and rubbing it directly is another thing altogether!"

"Don't deny any longer! Y...Yo..Yo...You, everytime I wanted to ki... You always... always... Uwahh... doing perverted things!"

"Eh? What did you just say? I couldn't hear that."

"Uhh! There is no need for Saru to hear that!"

"If this is how much you can't trust me, then just cut off my head!"

"I am not going to just cut off your head and let you go so simply! You are banished! Scram to Ise right now!"

"B...Ba...Ban...Banished to Ise? Whoa, how devious are you!? You just mutter to yourself and, in a fit of jealousy, somehow decide to disband Team Sagara?! THAT I WILL NEVER ALLOW!"

"What's with that 'theam[5] Sagara'!? You keep using that strange monkey language, but it's probably not worth understanding! Scram right now! Serve under Sakon and do a lifetime of shitty work!"

"Uwahhh! Disbanding my team at such a critical period when we're facing both Asai Asakura and Takeda Shingen, then banishing me to Ise too... Stop joking, idiotic woman. You, don't tell me you don't care about the world anymore? Because of this stupid jealousy, you are ok with losing the world? I'm shocked that Oda Nobuna is such a dumb girl, idiot, Ba! Ka!"

"Uhhh! If we eliminate a bug like you, the Oda army will truly be invincible! You should be thanking me for sparing your pathetic life!"

Nagahide sighed, "Banishing Sagara-dono alone to Ise under Takigawa Kazumasu-dono is a situation even lower than 0 points."

Yet Mitsuhide nodded and said, "How troubling, are the two of them in a bad relationship or something? But, this is Nobuna-sama's last test to see if Danna-sama is worthy of Mitsuhide! Juubei Mitsuhide will wait as long as necessary for Danna-sama to pass the test and come back! I will continue to wait at our Love Nest Castle!"

The ex-Sagara Team members Nene, Hanbei and Goemon were each either shedding tears or trembling, saying, "Uhhh... Hime-sama is so terrifying... How will things go from here....?"

Nobuna had reached a state of extreme fury. This fury seemed one hundred times, no, a thousand times stronger than the anger that almost burned Mount Hiei. Only two were present who could possibly calm this fury , but Mitsuhide remained oblivious and Hanbei, though she understood the situation, had hidden behind Goemon's back because Nobuna's expression was just too scary. With these two out of commision, Nobuna's greatest fury could only boil over.

I can forget a first time, but for this to happen twice, just when I had finally decided to kiss with you, I find you doing perverted things with other girls! Even getting married!! Nobuna's mind being fully consumed, there was no one capable of stopping her from giving the order to banish Sagara Yoshiharu.

And Mitsuhide, the very cause of this dire misunderstanding, merely clung to Yoshiharu's side with an excited, oblivious "Kya~Kya~!"

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

Chapter 2 : Sea of Pirates, Isle of Knights

Part 1

"Damn it Nobuna~! How could she banish me to Ise alone just as Takeda Shingen starts moving!? Just how much does she not want to kiss me!?"

Sagara Yoshiharu slowly walked the streets of Omi, heading towards Ise with nothing but the merchant clothes on his back.

"How am I supposed to handle being banished to Ise all of a sudden? The only things I know in Ise are the 'Ise Grand Shrine' and 'Akafuku[6]'!"

In a fury, Nobuna had declared, "Sagara Yoshiharu corps is hereby disbanded, and you are banished to Ise!" Yoshiharu, being the impulsive young man he was, shouted back in equal anger "If you're going to be like that, Team Sagara will just revolt!", but after Nobuna went back to Honnou temple and calmed down, she began preparations to move out. At this time, Hanbei secretly told Yoshiharu what she could notice.

Most importantly, Nobuna would never banish Yoshiharu to Ise simply in a fit of anger.

Of course, after hearing of Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu planning a marriage, Nobuna was truly angry enough to seriously consider slashing Yoshiharu in half. There was a deeper meaning in banishing Yoshiharu to Ise however , and that was...

"Takigawa Kazumasu-sama, who is in charge of guarding Ise, has not been contacting Nobuna-sama for some reason. She might intend to become independent in this chaos with Takeda and the Asai-Asakura. Kazumasu-sama didn't become Nobuna-sama's retainer on her own will, so the situation is already strained; spreading rumors like, 'I'm suspecting that you will revolt' might destabilize the Oda Clan further. But, if Yoshiharu-sama was sent to Ise to be banished, Kazumasu-sama will not become suspicious of you. In other words, Nobuna-sama is expecting you to persuade Kazumasu-sama to lead the Ise army and join the battle with Takeda Shingen. Dismissing the Sagara corps will also allow Kazumasu-sama to trust you more, so it... it should be like this...."

Hanbei had seen straight through the situation.

Though, Yoshiharu had never actually met Takigawa Kazumasu.

Recently, children had been singing songs about " Sengoku warriors", and there was one about "The Oda Clan's Four Generals".

"The Oda Clan's Four Generals", in summary...

Number one in courage, Shibata Katsuie.

Number one in ethics, Niwa Nagahide.

Number one in intelligence, Akechi Mitsuhide.

And the last, "Number one in contribution, Sagara Yoshiharu"...not.... this title belonged to Ise's Takigawa Kazumasu.

Takigawa Kazumasu was born a ninja from Kouga and was new blood in the Oda Clan, similar to Mitsuhide and Yoshiharu. As a capable general in the Oda clan, she was tasked with commanding the whole of Ise's army. While Nobuna focused on conquering Mino and heading to Kyo, Takigawa Kazumasu was conquering Ise virtually

without help from the rest of the clan. At this point, she had conquered more than half of the sparse lands of Ise.

Against the average armies and defenses of Ise, Takigawa Kazumasu was the very definition of a real conqueror.

But, during the “Retreat at Kanegasaki”, when enemy forces isolated Nobuna's army by occupying the link between Mino, Owari and Southern Omi, Takigawa Kazumasu merely watched from afar.

After that, even the periodic contact from Ise halted.

The reason Yoshiharu had never seen Takigawa Kazumasu was because after she had left for Ise and could move freely, she had not come back to Nobuna.

"Anyway, from what Hanbei told me, Nobuna is expecting me to persuade Takigawa Kazumasu or something. Is that really true....? I've never even *seen* Takigawa Kazumasu. Even in my favorite sengoku SLG game, 'Oda Nobunaga no Yabou', Takigawa Kazumasu has a rather weak presence. I can't begin to guess just what kind of a fellow she will be in this world."

The only one who really knew was the Kouga ninja, the new blood of the Oda Clan.

Anyway, the reason Yoshiharu was not included in the ranks of "The Oda Clan's Four Generals" was most likely because he was a guy. The female warriors were much more popular in these children's ballads, for some reason .

"Persuading Takigawa Kazumasu-sama who ignored us in the last battle will definitely appease Nobuna-sama's anger, and with that, Yoshiharu-sama will be able to come back. If I stayed at Nobuna-sama's side every day, she would end up scaring me to death, so if Yoshiharu-sama doesn't come back soon, I'm gonna return to Mount Bodai. *Sob*Sob*" Hanbei sighed.

Before Yoshiharu left for Ise, Hanbei had passed him a scroll.

"This is a map of Ise, *Sob*Sob*. Basically, Ise can be divided to three areas: North Ise, South Ise and Shima. The province is large, so please do not get lost. Takigawa Kazumasu-sama has almost completely conquered both north and south Ise, and should currently be assaulting the southernmost Shima. The seas there have lots of isles

and pirates, and villages are often attacked. The villagers are on guard, so please do be careful Yoshiharu-sama; don't get caught by the pirates."

"Pirates? The harbors of Owari seem well secured under Nobuna, so I haven't run into any so far."

Now well on his trek to Takigawa Kazumasu, Yoshiharu held the map Hanbei had given him close to his chest.

Because Ise was basically the Oda Clan's territory, crossing the border was easy.(!) Thanks to the relaxed border control and Hanbei's map, Yoshiharu entered Shima without needing any significant detours. He had passed by the Ise Grand Shrine as he travelled, but did not have the time to visit. Hanbei had taken the time to write the shrine an introduction on the scroll however.

"The Ise Grand Shrine was originally a shrine exclusively for royalty. This rule no longer exists, but it is still one off the top shrines of Japan. The reason for this is that, of the 'Three Sacred Treasures[7]', Kusanagi no Tsurugi, Yata no Kagami and Yasakani no Magatama, the mirror Yata no Kagami is worshipped here. Of the other two treasures, Kusanagi no Tsurugi is worshipped

at Atsuta Shrine in Nobuna-sama's territory, and the jewel Yasakani no Magatama sank into the Setouchi sea during the Genpei war, bringing Japan to this chaotic sengoku era. It is said that if we find the Yasakani no Magatama, we might end this chaotic era, but since it sank into the immense depths of the Setouchi seas, it would be very difficult to salvage... *Sob*Sob*"

"I see. I knew the Ise Grand Shrine was an important shrine with a long history, though I never thought it housed one of the treasures." Yoshiharu sighed, finishing Hanbei's introduction.

"Anyway, this world has the three treasures too...?"

"Ah, this is Ise Shima, huh?... Eh? So is this Ise, or Shima?"

Like pearls, countless isles dotted the sea. A "Labyrinth of the seas" was really the only way to describe it. Standing at the top of a hill, Yoshiharu experienced first-hand Shima's fair winds, her bright sunlight and the strong scent of her reefs. Looking down at the Sea of Shima, he sighed again.

Back in Kyoto, has Juubei-chan properly explained to Nobuna already... Forget it, I'm lucky if she didn't make the

misunderstanding worse... Ahh, my head hurts once I think about what happened in Kyoto. I have finally come to this beautiful vacation spot, but I just can't enjoy it at all! Ahhh!

"Zenki said that I have the face of one with 'Women troubles'. I hope it does not come true at Shima..."

After persuading Takigawa Kazumasu to join the battle with Takeda Shingen, I can go back to the frontlines. No matter what, this next battle will decide if Nobuna can conquer the world. If Nobuna loses, Takeda Shingen will be the conqueror.

He stuffed the mochi he bought on the way into his mouth.

"I have not the *LEAST* intention to meet Nobuna's expectation, but this time around, we are going to fight Takeda Shingen. If I can't persuade Takigawa Kazumasu, the Oda clan will be in a bad shape, so there's no helping it. I can only do my best!" Yoshiharu made up his mind.

"But, no matter how you consider the shape or taste, this is still Mame Daifuku. So in Ise it's called Akafuku mochi huh…"

Yoshiharu, satisfied with the taste, took out another one.

And so, he completely failed to notice the group of young girls behind him.

Some were holding ropes.

Some were holding pitchforks.

And some were holding fishing nets.

These girls weren’t wearing the clothes of warriors.

They wore a headband, and their generously scant attire revealed a great deal of tanned skin.

Yes.

These girls are Ise's local bullies, the pirates!

"It's a guy wearing clothes from the city."

"He's a guy, yet he dares to trespass into our territory alone?"

"He seems weak; let's use him as shark bait."

"Wait, he might be from the Oda clan, so we should catch him and take him to Hime-sama."

"Go!"

The girls shouted in unison and jumped right at Yoshiharu.

"Ohhh? Ane, Shoujo and lolis!? Is Shima the Dragon Palace castle[8]!?"

Before Yoshiharu, with his lecherous face, could even react, he had been tied up already.

Just desserts.

"Whoa? Wa...Wait!? I...I'm not a peeking pervert!"

"Not waiting!"

"Put him in the sack!"

Yoshiharu was casually thrown into a large sack and dragged along, his head hitting a stone on the ground.

"...Ow...Ouch!!!"

His vision blurred...

"What a bunch of violent girls... Damn it! I'm running out of lives too fast in this sengoku era."

Slowly, Yoshiharu loses consciousness.

"This fellow is just useless trash! Ahahaha!"

"He can't be compared to us, the pirate gang at all!"

Ahh, Ahhh.

The all-female pirates captured the male, Sagara Yoshiharu. What an insult.

As expected, I can't do anything without my comrades.

Don't tell me my life is going to end in this unfamiliar Ise Shima?

Sagara Yoshiharu's life was once again in crisis!

Part 2

"...Uhh...Uhh... It hurts~"

Yoshiharu finally woke up.

With hands and legs still tied, he was thrown onto the floor.

His head was so banged up he couldn't seem to stop it from spinning… No, something about that was off. His head wasn't spinning; it was the room that was swaying around.

The ceiling was also abnormally high, and the long window near the ceiling was namban style for some reason, sunlight shining cleanly through it.

The swaying house stunk of the reefs, and there were sounds of waves occasionally.

Is this a ship? Am I on a boat?

"What do they plan to do with me!?"

KA!

Yoshiharu tried his best to raise his head and find the source of the sound.

"I am the fearsome head of the Kuki Pirates, Kuki Yoshitaka, whose name will silence even crying infants." Sitting on a namban-styled chair and unabashedly

showing off her long legs was a "big sister"-like female pirate with tanned skin and big breasts.

Yoshiharu could feel her measuring him with sharp eyes.

"This is my boat! What is a lecherous faced Saru-like person doing here!? No men are allowed on my boat!"

"Oh, Ohh!? This is..."

Yoshiharu's eyes sprang completely open as he realized what the female pirates were wearing.

If one were to describe it in words, their clothes would be like namban-styled swimsuits, specifically the ones focused on minimizing the amount of fabric. A cloth was wrapped around her waist like a skirt, and all of it combined to become, without a doubt, a bikini! From Kuki's neck hung a pearl necklace, and several pearl bracelets laced her wrists as well. Add in the well endowed body barely contained by the bikini... No, that bikini wasn't honestly containing anything...

The unpopular Sagara Yoshiharu, who belonged to the modern era but had no luck with a youngster's love and sex, felt his crotch budging unintentionally.

"Ohhhhhhh!? To be able to see a bikini in this era!? And what's with that perfect body!? Is this an illusion!? As expected, Shima is the Dragon Palace Castle!?"

"Che, what's with this fellow? He keeps looking more and more like a monkey, and somehow he's only getting more and more lewd. So disgusting... Hime-sama, hurry and execute him."

"Hime-sama?"

What was with the sudden execution?

The girls standing behind Yoshiharu started shouting,

"Guys are not needed in our world!"

"He seems to be having ulterior motives!"

"But isn't it because Kuki-sama leads the female-only pirates that she delayed her marriage....?"

"It's ok since we are still young, but Boss should start worrying..."

"I don't need you guys to worry about my marriage!" Kuki Yoshitaka roared at her subordinates. "Setting aside my marriage, we need to execute this culprit over here!"

"What has that got to do with me!?"

"Kuki, calm down, even if we are to execute him, we must know his identity first."

"Yes! Hime-sama, your words exactly!"

After the leader of the pirates, Kuki Yoshitaka heard the small girl's voice from the most inner corners of the room, her face flushed red as she kneeled down.

"Hime, who is that?"

"No manners," Kuki Yoshitaka snapped, stomping on Yoshiharu's head. "Listen Saru, do you know who this is right in front of your eyes!? She is the Takigawa Kazumasu, who stands above all Kouga ninja. Sakonshougen Takigawa Kazumasu-sama! Your head is too high; show some respect!"

"What a messed up Nee-sama, anyway... She is Ta... Takigawa Kazumasu!?"

As Kuki Yoshitaka raised her legs for another stomp, Yoshiharu had a swift moment to raise his head for a proper look.

The last of the Oda Clan's Four Generals, Takigawa Kazumasu.

The real face of the one who seem shrouded in mystery. The one who, with the impending clash between the Oda Clan and Takeda Shingen, would decide the fate of Nobuna's ambition with a single decision, Takigawa Kazumasu.

"Why is Takigawa Kazumasu leading the pirates!?"

"Kuku, Kuki is my loyal subordinate who had given me herself and her pirates."

She sounded arrogant, but that was unmistakably a child's voice.

"Kuku, it's ok to let him raise his head, Kuki."

"But, I feel that the esteemed Hime-sama will be tainted once you look at this disgusting Saru."

Kuki Takigawa reluctantly removed her leg from Yoshiharu's face.

And then,

".....EHHH!?"

Yoshiharu who had finally seen Kazumasu's face let out a shocked scream.

Till now, Yoshiharu's impression on Takigawa Kazumasu was someone with age, a “famous shooter from the Kouga ninjas." But, who would have thought that Takigawa Kazumasu was just a small girl.

As one of the Oda clan's 4 generals, she was just too young.

And, though she held the newest model of arquebus, for whatever reason she was dressed as a shrine maiden.

That delicate body was just too shocking.

"Ehhhhhh, wh...what is going on? I guess if I consider this a sengoku game, it is very likely that cute CG would be used again and again.... I can't believe I never realized it!"

"Kuku, lost control due to my cute face, huh? But what is it you are rambling about, you Saru? Kuki, translate."

"Even I cannot understand the language of monkeys."

Wielding both an arrogant tone totally unfitting of her age and a pure smile that seemed specially designed to call Yoshiharu an idiot, Kazumasu was just so cute!

"I'm not a lolicon, but a breast alien..." Even Yoshiharu who had declared such lofty words was starting to feel nervous.

"I...I...I...I...I'm not a monkey! A-And, you... might you really be Takigawa Kazumasu?" Suddenly, Yoshiharu's speech shot directly to formal.

No matter what, she is too alike! Don't tell me she is that girl.

This time, it is Takigawa Kazumasu using her small feet to stomp on Yoshiharu.

"Kuku, I am unmistakably Sakonshougen Takigawa Kazumasu. I don't know who you are mistaking me with, but since I've said so, it is definitely correct."

"Hime-sama! It will taint Hime-sama if you touch this despicable man! It's mine, Kuki Yoshitaka's responsibility to remove any rude man who trespasses into this male-prohibited zone!"

"This fellow isn't simple. Looks like he was sent by Nobuna-chan."

"That Oda Nobuna? So she still plans to command Hime-sama as she pleases."

"She must be feeling anxious because I have not been moving from Ise all this while. Conquering the world is so tedious. If Nobuna-chan would come to the sea and live for a few days, she would not be so anxious anymore , kuku."

"She must be ordering Hime to send her reinforcements, even though Hime has her hands full

conquering Ise; why not just revolt! We shall use this Saru to declare war!"

"Kuku, what should I do~ I hate land battles. My skills will be useless if I move around such a dry place, so how should I deal with this Saru~"

But Yoshiharu did not hear any of this conversation, his brain was in such a chaotic state.

"What is going on? Why does Takigawa Kazumasu look much like Himiko-sama!?"

Yes.

Takigawa Kazumasu and Himiko looked exactly alike, and not just because they both dressed as shrine maidens . These two might have been the exact same person.

"Though their personalities are totally different, they have faces like twins."

The more he saw, the more questions filled his head.

Why did no one notice this resemblance? Ah, it's like this. Himiko-sama had always stayed behind her veil, so besides those nobles who regularly see her without the veil and I who saw her face by coincidence, no one else knows about this!

Takigawa Kazumasu was an arrogant princess of Kouga origins, born a ninja.

The other is Himiko who lords over Japan.

They aren't related in the slightest, so how can they be so alike? I just can't understand it. Don't tell me it's a coincidence? I suppose it's a possibility, but maybe there is some even deeper reason? ...Anyway, Kazumasu herself does not seem to know about this.

"The rule of prohibiting men is absolute, Hime-sama!"

"We can never allow this fellow with a monkey face to corrupt the air that our precious shrine maiden breathes!"

"But with this, Kuki-sama's marriage date will have past far far away like a shooting star."

"You guys! I said not to say anything about my marriage already!"

"Kuku, that is not a bad idea~ I am now a shrine maiden. If I execute this fellow, Nobuna-chan will definitely go crazy with rage... That promises to be entertaining. Let's just execute him then."

God! As expected, this Takigawa Kazumasu's devious laughter is incomparable to Himiko-sama's!

"If that's the case," Kuki Yoshitaka replied, unsheathing her sword.

"Boss has unsheathed her sword!"

"What a pity, even when a young man came to you on his own... With this, who knows how many months, or even years the marriage will be delayed!?"

"I SAID NOT TO TALK ABOUT MY MARRIAGE!"

Suddenly, Yoshiharu understood. If this went on, he really would be executed!

"Please, let me report my name!"

"Kuku, it's good that you want to say it, but I have already guessed it."

Kazumasu narrowed her eyes, gesturing for Yoshiharu to continue.

"I'm Sagara Yoshiharu! Though I'm not part of the Oda Clan's Four Generals, I'm definitely the first choice if children begin to sing of the Oda Clan's Five Generals!"

Just a little more, Kuki Yoshitaka's sword stopped right in front of Yoshiharu's nose.

"What, that Sagara Yoshiharu who had built the Ichiya castle, and successfully delayed the enemy troops in Kanegasaki. You're the fellow who established those crazy contributions?"

"Yes, that is so."

"Uhh, now that you mention it, the rumors do say that he had a monkey face, and I even naturally called you, ' Saru, Saru'… Hime-sama, what do we do?"

I didn't have a monkey face when I originally came to this era though... Don't tell me because Nobuna has been calling me Saru all the time, my face changed!?

"Kuku, Kuki, it would be unusually interesting if this were really that Sagara Yoshiharu, and he had come to us in Ise, alone no less, with this timing."

"Hime-sama, my words exactly! This is definitely an imposter!" Kuki declared, preparing her sword for execution again.

"Wait, Wait! Kazumasu-chan! You knew that I was Sagara Yoshiharu right from the start, right?"

"Kuku, that is a possibility. If you are really Sagara Yoshiharu, then where is the leader of the Sagara corps, Takenaka Hanbei, Yoshii?"

"Yo...Yoshii?"

"Sagara Yoshiharu is too troublesome; from now on your name is Yoshii, kuku."

What a devious smile... This small girl is without a doubt the seductive devil type.

"Ahh, what a cute smile! Hime-sama!"

"Huggy, just let us give you a huggy!"

"We the Kuki pirates will protect Hime-sama no matter where you are!"

Looks like Kuki Yoshitaka and her subordinates have been hopelessly mesmerized by Takigawa Kazumasu and her shrine maiden outfit.

"Anyway, I am that Sagara Yoshiharu. Takeda Shingen has begun preparations to march on Kyo, and the Omi's Asai Asakura allied forces have gathered once again. Nobuna faces a dire two pronged attack; please send in reinforcements!"

Kuku.

"What should I do~" Kazumasu toyed with Yoshiharu with a devilish smile

Using her small toes to poke at Yoshiharus' eyes and nose, she seemed to really enjoy the Yoshiharu's interesting reactions like "Uwahh", "Damn it ", and "No matter what, she is too alike."

"I beg you, Kazumasu-chan. From what I see in you conquering the sparse lands of Ise, though you are yet young of age, you are as seasoned in battles as Katsuie."

Kuki Yoshitaka immediately roared, "Bastard, don't you dare compare that barbarian woman who only knows how to fight with Hime-sama!"

"Hey, calm down, Kuki-nee-san. I'm just being honest; after looking with my own eyes, Ise is really big, isn't it?"

"Kuki-nee-san!? Wh...Wh...Wha...What are you trying to call me! I...I'm just 27 years old, I am not that far off from you in age!"

"Eh? Isn't 10 kinda far?"

"You're dead!"

Kuki violently beat at Yoshiharu's head with the hilt of her sword. Her strength could totally match Katsuie,

probably because she belonged very obviously to the same category, "Idiots who only know martial arts".

In one hit, Yoshiharu was knocked cross-eyed.

"Ouch, somehow, I just said what I thought in my heart."

"Because her marriage has been delayed, anything concerning about age is forbidden!" He could hear the girls around him whispering to themselves.

"Kuku, I don't like wars. As the shrine maiden of Ise Grand Shrine, I hold absolute authority in Ise. Whether it's the nobles, the common folk or even the pirates, every resident of Ise will gladly serve me!"

"Wh...What!? Could conquering a province in this Sengoku Era filled with ambitious female warriors be so easy!?"

"This method would not work for just anyone. Because I am simply the most adorable shrine maiden princess, nearly all of my opponents merely fell at my feet, pleading 'Please, let us join Hime-sama'."

"Ohh, that's true. You are so cute that I want to bring you home already... Huh? No no, I'm not a lolicon, but… but why is my heart thumping so fast!?"

"Kuku, the Ise people's beliefs for the Ise Grand Shrine run deep, and with such a cute princess like me being a shrine maiden, it's overpowering!"

Ahh, as expected from our enchanting Hime-sama!"

"We swear to protect Hime-sama from the taint of men !"

"Hime-sama, banzai!" Kuki Yoshitaka led her girls as the atmosphere gets abnormally fired up.

"Kuku, as expected from my cute subordinates!"

"KYA! We've been praised by Hime-sama!"

The pirate girls broke into a dance as if they had experienced paradise. This Sengoku Era had a ridiculous amount of lolicons, but this little girl didn't just charm the guys. Even the pirate girls had been completely taken in, as expected from this seductive devil.

Takigawa Kazumasu! What a frightening girl!

"I beg you, please send reinforcements! The threat of Shingen is right in front of us."

"Don't wanna. I hate violent things like waging war, and more importantly, I would risk damaging my skin."

"What a stubborn kid!"

"Nee, Yoshii, can you listen to my wish? Don't go to war this time, Ok? Hehe~"

Uhh, this cuteness is against the rules... After Nene awakened me to "sisterly love", this is just like an arrow straight to my heart! Just before Yoshiharu could say, " Okay, okay~", he recalled that this crisis concerned the very survival of the Oda Clan and finally calmed down.

"Uhhhhhhhh, even if you act cute, it's useless! It's useless against me!"

"*Sob*, Yoshii is bullying me, you're too much. *Sob* Sob*"

Uwah... I'm a demon for letting a small girl cry! I...I think I should listen to Kazumasu-chan! Yes, who cares about that Nobuna.....!

Eh, did something like that really just go through my head?!

Dondondondon, Yoshiharu knocked his head onto the floor a few times and finally regained his senses.

"Even faking your cries aren't going to help! Send reinforcements! If you don't, I'm gonna stay here! Or I should say, I won't let you guys let me go!"

"....Che, I didn't think that Yoshii's will would be so strong. Forget it, Kuki, release his bonds now."

"Is that really ok, Hime-sama?"

"It's useless to simply ask him, so I have no choice but to up my effort a bit."

"Ahh, to up your effort, you mean *that*, Hime-sama?"

"Yes, *that*. Kuku."

Kuki Yoshitaka leered at Yoshiharu with sharp eyes as she warned "I heard Sagara Yoshiharu wants his master, Oda Nobuna's lips and forcefully rubbed Shibata Katsuie's breasts, proving him an extremely perverted man. If you dare do anything perverted to Hime-sama, your head will fall to the ground instantly.”

And then, she reluctantly released the ropes.

"If my hands were going to go for anyone, I'd take Kuki-nee-san's big breasts over Kazumasu-chan's flat chest~~." Yoshiharu had just enough restraint to kill these words in his throat just before he spoke.

Finally, he was allowed to sit up in a chair.

"Anyway, Kazumasu-chan, how did you suddenly become a shrine maiden? Ise Grand Shrine is renowned even compared with the rest of Japan. I heard it even houses one of the three treasures. Why did give you the position of shrine maiden so simply...?"

"Is Yoshii an idiot? Don't ask such dumb questions. Once I asked them with my cute expression, I automatically fulfilled the conditions. The only person evil enough to ignore my requests is Nobuna-chan. That

Nobuna-chan, no matter how demurely I ask, she can ignore every request, hmph!... Oh yeah, I need to add Yoshii to this bad person group as well."

Is the position of shrine maiden so easy to get!? ...Though Yoshiharu was shocked, he did think of another possibility. Because Ise Grand Shrine housed one of the Imperial Treasures, the local priests may know Himiko's face, so after seeing Kazumasu-chan they probably also thought, "You gotta be kidding, they look so alike!" and then, "Maybe these two are related by blood?" and gave her the position of shrine maiden.

But considering Kazumasu-chan's willfulness, it's even more likely that she declared "If you don't listen to me, I'm gonna burn all of you, kuku" and surrounded the Ise Grand Shrine with arquebus squads.

"Well, It's true that Nobuna is very petty. She broke her promise of a reward when I came back alive from Kanegasaki too..."

"Oh, seems like you have it difficult as well, kuku."

"Though I was somewhat responsible for that... Wait, don't tell me that's why you don't want to send reinforcements? The Oda Clan is going to be destroyed because of Nobuna's pettiness!?"

Kazumasu flashed her devilish smile. "Kuku, it's also because of my skin becoming bad on land. I love the sea; though the sun might be shining down, there won't be any problem if I have an umbrella. As long as the air isn't dry, my skin will be forever soft."

"Is that a reason!?"

"And, there is a strong enemy in Shima. I suppose there's no reason *not* to send reinforcements if that fellow is defeated, kuku."

Kuki Yoshitaka stared at Yoshiharu and said, "Without first conquering Shima, Hime-sama will not leave Ise. Even after conquering Shima, Hime-sama has already promised to go on a vacation with me. People who dare interrupt Hime-sama's relaxing life on the sea are enemies!"

"So now you have to go on a vacation? Just why did Nobuna use you in the first place... I remember that fellow hates lazy people."

"Kuku, I used my cute tone and said, 'Please, please accept me' and was accepted into the Oda Clan right away.”

"That fellow seems to dote on small girls like Inuchiyo. .. She must have cherished Kazumasu-chan being so cute, or else the one sent to punish you for your lazy ways wouldn't have been me, but ninjas."

"Kuku, I'm a ninja too. I won't be done in so easily."

"Ah, you have a point."

Truly, she is the most troublesome type for a retainer, this girl... Yoshiharu concluded.

"Kuku, Yoshii. I'll give you a chance to shake off your pestering. If you can fulfill the conditions I set, it's not like I can't send reinforcements.

"Ohh, really?"

"There is an enemy in Shima that even my cuteness could not defeat. Yoshii, if you are really capable, find a way to have those fellows surrender to me."
Kazumasu-chan fired off another cute smile.

"As expected, it's this."

"Using this shitty bastard as a meat shield to launch an assault on that island... Good plan, Hime-sama."

"This man will definitely not be able to make them surrender, and it will become a war in the end."

"If we report to Oda Nobuna saying Sagara Yoshiharu died in battle, we won't be affected."

The pirate girls all whispered their approval, Kuki Yoshitaka in the lead.

"Eh? Ehhhhh? Just what kind of enemies are they?"

"Kuku, go to the deck. The enemy is on the island dead ahead, Yoshii!"

Part 3

"How is it, the seas are big, right? Compared to these seas, the battles between men seem so small... So, I don't want to go back to land~ Kuku."

"Wait! Is this really Ise's Shima? What is with that island?"

"Sagara Yoshiharu, from now on, your mission is to capture that island that has been forcefully occupied by the namban people!" Standing on the deck, Kuki Yoshitaka used her finger and pointed to an isolated island. The small landmass looked just like a small mountain covered in trees, and at the top was a big flag of red, white and yellow.

"Isn't that the Spanish flag during the navigation era!?"

That island seemed to well and truly be Spanish territory already. At the harbor, several huge namban ships stood anchored, and watermills spun over the rivers flowing from the island's peak. In the village on the coast, there were both merchants with arquebus in hand and many energetic girls dancing Spanish dances. The namban people had even set up a candle at the outermost part of the harbor, like they are declaring, " Come at us if you can" and promising to fight till the end.

"I really don't want to go to that Spanish village, but I've already said that..."

"Those namban people who sailed from overseas occupied the island and won't listen to Hime-sama at all. Now, we are calling that island, 'Ise Spanish Isle'." Kuki Yoshitaka explained with a frown.

"Why did you guys choose such a difficult name?"(!)

"Its original name was 'Ghost Isle', but we decided that name was too scary and tried to give it a cuter name."

"If you want to conquer that island, the Kuki Pirates have the advantage in numbers, right?"

"You don't understand what weapons they have! Look at that fellow, that golden demon wearing full body armor! My subordinates began trembling and lost the will to fight upon seeing that fellow." Kuki's eyebrows furrowed deeper.

The "golden demon" was visible in the harbor. A European knight sat high on a horse, wearing a full set of shining namban body armor and holding a namban lance ; his imposing visage had apparently been enough to

scare all the Kuki Pirates. Like the knights of the middle ages, even his face was covered under his metal helmet. yet, though Yoshiharu couldn't see the man's face, an abnormal pressure emanated from his energetic eyes.

On the knight's breastplate and shield was a symbol of a cross.

"That fellow, is he part of the Knights of the Cross!? What is he doing in Sengoku Era Japan!?"

"He's a demon; beneath the helmet, there is definitely a terrifying demon!"

"Kuki-sama tried to fight with that fellow, but she can't win against the toughness of that set of armor."

"If it's fighting in the water, Kuki-sama's skill in swimming will lead her to victory every time, but no matter how we provoke him, he just won't budge."

"As long as that demon is around, it's impossible to conquer Ise Spanish Isle!"

"Hime-sama's cute cute request is useless against that fellow too!"

The pirate girls who originally know nothing of fear started shrieking.

"How is it, such fearsome pressure, right? Putting aside the strength of that demon's armor, he can launch a bunch of smooth attacks with such a heavy armor. Though our pirate army is skilled in naval warfare, on land...."

"We still can't confirm whether they are invaders, right ? How about we try to talk to them?"

"Ahh, Hime-sama had tried many times, but because of that demon, we can't go on land. So, if we don't defeat the demon first....."

"If we leave this island alone, he might call for more comrades and invade more of our territories." Kuki clench her fist as she glared daggers at the namban knight on the island.

"Kuki-nee-san, your reaction is too much. If Spain really wanted to invade Japan, they'd send more than a handful of knights. Look, that knight is alone, right? Here we should make like Gandhi and try for peace!"

"Kuku, do you really understand the situation, Yoshii? If we don't conquer Ise Spanish Isle, I won't leave Ise. And if that demon is around, even if we want to talk peace with them, it's impossible."

"Though I don't want to admit it, we Kuki pirates could not defeat that demon, so...."

"Nee Yoshii, can you defeat that demon alone, P.L.E.A.S.E.!"

"Uwahhh, Ka...Ka...Ka...Ka..Kazumasu-chan, it's against the rules for your voice to become so cute when relying on other people?"

"If you do it, I will reward you, I will also S.E.N.D you reinforcements.”

"Really!? No no, that's messed up! Wait a minute, Kazumasu-chan!"

"Not waiting, kuku."

How could I possibly win one-on-one with that metal knight !?

As Yoshiharu shouted, "This is a good chance for international talks! Peace! Let's try talking to them! I oppose war!" the pirate girls behind him took to opportunity to place a sword at his throat and push him down onto the deck.

"What are you guys doing!? *Cough*Cough*"

"Oi, Sagara Yoshiharu, don't come back to my boat. Go and fight with that Ise Spanish Isle's demon! If you win, I will acknowledge you to be the man of men!"

"Damn it, *Cough*Cough*"

"Yoshii, this is for Nobuna-chan too. Try your best and do it, kuku."

Huh?

Oh yeah, Nobuna is currently in a critical condition!

OHHHHHH! Suddenly, Yoshiharu's whole body was filled with energy. MAXIMUM POWER!

Persuading Takigawa Kazumasu won't completely solve the crisis, but if I don't, Nobuna will have zero chance of success!

"To fight that golden knight, and have Kuki-nee-san and the pirate girls acknowledge my strength, going to that island is my only option!"

Yoshiharu hardened his resolve and began his swim to Ise Spanish Isle… But he misjudged the weight of the katana the pirates allowed him to borrow, and was gulping down water as he dog-paddled towards the island. Half drowned and already tired, he managed to reach the bridge at the harbor.

After finally climbing up and raising his head, he found that the knight had already moved to stand right in front of him. He can't see the man's face due to the armor, but somehow he could sense the scorching glare right through the helmet's visor.

"God! It's totally impossible for me to compete with this knight! Just his glare is overpowering me."

Wanna cry, wanna run away.

But just behind this fearful Yoshiharu.

"Good luck Saru! Die with honor!"

"Interesting, just how long can Yoshii last? Wanna bet with me? Kuku."

"I bet he's gonna get cut in half once he stands up."

"I used my whole fortune to bet that he won't do anything and just run back to the boat."

"Ara, he's on the island now, didn't you cry and run back before you even touched the island?"

"If you're gonna say that, didn't you lose consciousness once you jumped down into the sea!?"

"Anyway, no matter what, that guy won't be able to pass this trial."

"Yeah, guys all are idiots who only know how to talk."

It seemed like the Kuki pirates did not have a good opinion on his fight against the knight, Yoshiharu noticed....

Regardless, he could only bet his all! If he couldn't pass this trial, he wouldn't be able to gain their trust. And there was no need to even mention how much he

needed Takigawa Kazumasu to send Nobuna reinforcements.

To gain their trust, I can only pluck up my courage and duel with this knight! Yoshiharu made his resolve. Holding up his katana, he released a roar at the knight in front of him .

"Though I have no grudges with you, but to avoid Nobuna from being destroyed, please duel with this Oda clan's retainer, the now foot soldier, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

This man was quite strong! In this stance, any strike he launched would easily be fatal. He's a demon... The eyes behind the helmet held a demonic glare.

It's over, if I don't run away quick....

He could hear the pirate girls screaming "Kya~" in admiration behind him.

Ohhh, is my stock with those girls rapidly increasing!? With this, it's possible for me to pass the trial.... Yoshiharu thought while continuing the stand off with the knight.

"Hime-sama, is that really okay? If this continues, that fellow will really die."

"Indeed. He passed" Kuki Yoshitaka said with a nod.

But,

"Kuku, Yoshii... It just seems like Yoshii might have some way. I want to see just how strong this Yoshii is, to be rated so highly in Kyoto. I'll wait a little more. Besides, isn't this exciting?"

"Roger, Hime-sama!"

Kazumasu-chan was no little seductive devil; she was without a doubt an actual devil!

If I survive this, I'm going to call her Devil Kazumasu til the day I die!

The golden knight suddenly got down from the horse. Though he wore a full set of heavy armor, his movements was light as a ninja's.

"Wait just a little, weren't Medieval knights unable to move easily even on horseback due to the weight of the armor!?"

T...Th...Th...Thi...This is a monster... Yoshiharu couldn't help but shivered.

The golden knight tossed his lance aside and instead unsheathed a two-handed sword. Because it was too long , it had been on his back all this time; a wide sword both thick and sharp.

"....Your name is Sagara Yoshiharu? A samurai that has the guts to duel with me; you are the second after Kuki Yoshitaka." The knight commended. "I'm part of the honorable Knights of Saint John, the templar, Giovanna L ' Ortese[9], currently guarding this nameless island. Let us have a fair fight in the spirit of the knights!"

Though it sounds weird, she is speaking Japanese.

"Ehh!? The Knights of Saint John!? Even as a Sengoku game expert, I don't know anything about this! Why did the templar appear in this Sengoku era, and why here on this Ise Shima Island!?"

"The Knights Hospitaller is an elite order of knights trained solely for battle. For 200 years we have withstood the invasion of the Ottoman Empire on Rhodes Island and have never lost siege. I will follow my ancestors'

traditions in guarding this nameless island. Once the templar have landed on an island, we will ensure its safety till death!"

"This is Japan! There is totally no relation with the Ottoman Empire! I don't understand all this mess about European history you just said at all!" Though Yoshiharu used all his strength to retort, Giovanna did not seem to hear.

"If I am the only mounted combatant, I would be defying the spirit of knighthood, so I will fight with you on foot; let your Japanese sword clash with my knight's sword!"

Giovanna readied her sword and rushed over with god-like speed.

"Ahhh! So fast! You gotta be joking!?"

Because of the heavy weight of the armor, it should be very difficult to even walk normally once the knight is on foot, but Giovanna totally defied that image of Medieval knights.

"Ohh, whoa, ahhhh."

Though he used his katana to guard, the instant the blade met a slash from Giovanna's sword, the katana was broken in half.

"Ahhh! Didn't they smelt this sword repeatedly so it wouldn't break so easily!? This is definitely a defective product!!"

"Surrender, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"Who is surrendering!? Before Kazumasu-chan acknowledges me, I will not retreat till death!"

"If that's the case, I will hit you till you surrender!"

Giovanna threw away the sword and gave a straight punch to Yoshiharu's face.

The girls back on the ship cried out "Danger!", their palms slick with sweat.

"Ohhh! Ohhh! Fast! I'm as light as when I'm naked....!"

"Don't say such des...despicable words!"

The high-speed straight punches kept assaulting him.

Sagara Yoshiharu, nicknamed "Dodgeball Yoshii", always used the smallest possible movements to dodge the attack at the last second. From an admittedly narrow point of view, he was a genius.

"Uwahhh! What is this! What is with these punches that I can't even see!!"

"You're too cunning... You plan to keep dodging like this!?"

"Now that it's like this, I have a chance; dance like a butterfly, sting like a bee!"

Giovanna's attacks were all straight punches! Due to that, Yoshiharu could make full use of the dodging techniques foreign to this world. Considering that boxing matches weren't a product of this era, there wasn't yet an opponent in the world prepared for his technique; not just using the upper half of his body, but also utilizing his legs with quick steps left and right.

He had no experience in boxing, but Sagara Yoshiharu seemed to have a instinct for this technique. Giovanna, seeing such a defensive technique for the first time, quickly grew frustrated.

"Che, a samurai with only shocking defensive capabilities; with this, it's true that it won't be considered my victory from just breaking your sword."

"Hmph, no matter what, your strength will run out in that heavy armor. Then I'll have my chance to attack!"

"I will just smash your face in before that happens!"

"Try it if you can..." Yoshiharu pointed his middle finger and struck a provocative pose.

Like this, Giovanna kept advancing forward, throwing jabs at Yoshiharu as he kept retreating.

But...

"Uwahh, it's a dead end, it's the sea already!"

"Hoho, you finally reached the end, huh?"

"Yoshii, the opponent can't swim while wearing such heavy armor! Hurry and jump into the sea and escape!"

That Devil Kazumasu finally asked Yoshiharu to retreat, but after dodging for so long, Yoshiharu's legs could no longer move as he wished and ignored their master's wish to escape.

Ahhhhhhhh!

Here it comes!

"Whoa, whoa, ahhhhh?"

Yoshiharu focused all his being into dodging, somehow continuing to avoid the endless punches.

"Che, I missed!? What is going on!?"

Attacks that would wound, break and batter the face to a bleeding mess with just a brush flew by one after the other. Without a doubt, if any one of them hit right on target, it would be a one hit KO.

Slip

Crap! This is a place near the coast; of course the ground is slippery!

His right leg slipped to a side, and his stance collapsed . With an unorthodox gymnastic maneuver, Yoshiharu lands in a split legged pose, and immense pain sprang up from his crotch feeling like it had split apart.

"Owwwwwww, my crotch, my crotch has split open!"

"An opening!"

"It's all over!?"

Dying in such a situation, isn't it too sad for a death scene?

I must stand up at least... I can't do it...

His leg slips again, and he couldn't get himself out of the split legged situation.

"Ahhhhhhh!"

"No mercy!"

"Hime-sama, if you don't do anything...!?"

"Wait a minute, Kuki. Over there, see? It's the first time a namban person came to the harbor other than the demon."

"This isn't Malta island, Giovanna. This isn't the way to treat guests; let the duel end."

A namban youngster, dressed in black missionary robes and wearing a hat like the cup from a kappa's head , suddenly appeared beside Giovanna and rested his hand on Giovanna's shoulder to stop her fatal punch.

The Italian youngster looked to be in his teens, and his other hand held a bible.

Yoshiharu was saved in the nick of time before his chin was broken!... But his split legsstill refused to let him stand, and with a "Pa" he falls face first onto the mud.

"Why did you stop me Organtino? Protecting this island is my mission!"

The knight Giovanna grumbled unhappily, but the missionary Organtino replied, "This island is just loaned to us temporarily, so we can't have any fights with the locals." and dismissed Giovanna's fighting intent.

Organtino then faced the pirate girls and smiled, his white teeth reflecting the bright sunlight.

"Uwahh, how bright!" The pirate girls can't help but cover their eyes.

"How do you do, Sagara Yoshiharu-sama. I apologize for Giovanna's unruly actions. This child has no ulterior motives. She is just a bit territorial due to the knight training she has received from a young age. It's a pleasure to meet you; I'm an Italian missionary, Organtino."

The missionary Organtino's fluent Japanese was shocking.

And, what a bishounen! He was kind of you to call a hunk, but... That slightly curly hair, the white skin and the delicate face... If one needed a comparison, he was a bishounen 3000 times more attractive than Yoshiharu.

"Ahhhhhh~?"

The maiden hearts of the Kuki pirates, having long lived a life void of men, were released by his smile, and they were all conquered in an instant.

"He's just too cute!"

"It's my first time seeing such a bishounen!"

"It's such a good thing to be alive!"

"So suave! As expected, in this world, there aren't just lecherous monkeys, there is also such a refreshing bishounen!"

"Hime-sama! Let's demolish the rule of prohibiting men!"

"Kuki-sama can finally get married too!"

"Now is the only chance Kuki-sama has of marrying!"

Upon Organtino's appearance, Yoshiharu noticed his own existence had been cast aside. No, looking at Kuki's bright, shining eyes, his own existence may have been completely forgotten already.

"Damn, with this, won't my trial be for nothing!?"

Yoshiharu tried his best to stand up.

"Yo...Yo...Yo...You guys, don't talk about my marriage."

Kazumasu laughed and said, "I heard Missionaries will protect their chastity for life, so he can't be your husband, Kuki. Kuku."

"Ehhhh, such a bishounen has to protect his chastity for life!? It's unforgivable for such an unreasonable thing! But that monkey faced Sagara Yoshiharu can flirt with girls all he wants, how unfair is this!" The pirate girls all wailed aloud.

Yoshiharu can't control himself, "Oi, you guys!"

Several of the girls began shouting "Marry Boss!" and Organtino's face flushed bright red. "So...So troubling." Organtino shivered, taking a few unconscious steps back.

"Everyone, I apologize. I have been training to remove my sin in the church for a long time. If I had appeared sooner, this misunderstanding would not have happened . Giovanna, invite everyone in."

"Looks like Organtino is a pure youngster and isn't used to dealing with girls." As the pirate girls were coming to the island, he trembled and his eyes occasionally darted around looking for ways to flee should the need arise.

What a waste... If I were him, I could be the master of a harem already... This fellow has totally failed as a man... Yoshiharu took over the job of regretting Organtino's situation for him.

"O...Ok, don't force yourself, Giovanna."

"...I understand, Organtino..."

Giovanna's body let out a ruckus of clashing metal as she sat down.

"....The duel with Sagara Yoshiharu has depleted my strength, and the armor is too heavy. Honestly, I still can't catch my breath."

"I see. If you really feel so terrible, you should remove the helmet."

"Sagara Yoshiharu, I have defiled the knight's spirit when I forced you into a corner, and was prepared to attack when you couldn't stand properly... If not for your reaching that dead end, I would definitely have been the one who collapsed."

Under the help of Organtino, Giovanna took off her helmet and apologized to Sagara Yoshiharu.

Yoshiharu heard Giovanna's words and became frantic , "No, no. It's my fault for running around and ending up there. If you had not gotten down from your horse, you would have won easily. After cutting my sword, you gave up your sword too. You have plenty of the knight's spirit."

"I see."

With difficulty, Giovanna removed the helmet completely. Surprisingly, the girl suddenly revealed was a red haired, green eyes and proud bishoujo!

"It's...It's too shocking! A lady removing her helmet to reveal a bishoujo, to think it could actually happen in real life."

"Once again, I am a daughter of an Italian noble, Giovanna L' Ortese. A member of the The Knights of Saint John, 15 years of age."

"Ahhhhh! What majestic air!"

Giovanna's features were delicate, and her expression was as cold as ice, giving her the aura of a sculpture. However, she seemed youthful for a lady, lending her a

youngster type of atmosphere. The Kuki pirate girls, who had a habit of treating their idol as their way of life, became Giovanna's fans in an instant.

Giovanna and Organtino proved drastically different, as she seemed used to the shrieks of girls. She faced Yoshiharu, whose surprise was written all over face. With his mouth opened wide like a monkey, words tumbled straight over his tongue without consulting his brain, "Ohhh, what a bishoujo with a majestic air! As expected, the standards of European girls are just too high."

"Sagara Yoshiharu, as the proof of our reconciliation, I will grant a wish of yours."

"For real!? Then please go out with me!!!!! I LOVE YOU! I like you, I love you!" Yoshiharu reflexively shouted, and as he did not know the Italian word for love, his only other option to express his feelings turned out to be English.

"....O.N.L.Y...T.H.I.S...I...M.U.S.T...R.E.J.E.C.T..."

Giovanna stared at Yoshiharu with cold eyes as she rested her sword on his neck. Yoshiharu finally calmed down and then...

"J...J...Jo...Join Nobuna's reinforcements along with Kazumasu-chan, please!" The idea flashed through his mind so quickly he wouldn't have noticed it if he tried to think about it. Kazumasu's pirates, the strongest knight and the namban ships; it should be quite a force!

Organtino held Sagara Yoshiharu's hands and, with a smile, he said, "Come to the house and have a meal while we talk. How about it?"

"Wait Organtino, my name is Takigawa Kazumasu, though it's fine if you call me princess. Do you guys have the guts to receive my trial? Kuku."

Kazumasu jumped from the ship and, gracefully spinning through the air, she landed softly right in front of Organtino.

In an instant, the frightened Organtino shouted, "Wi... Witch?!", but Yoshiharu quickly pressed on his shoulders and corrected, "She's just a ninja! Nin-Ja!", and he calmed down.

"Oh~ A Japanese ninja, huh? I've heard of the rumors, but it's the first time I've seen one myself. Impressive athletic skills.”

"Kuku."

"As expected from the Kouga's Hime-sama, what a gorgeous show of skill!!!" The pirate girls all cheered.

"To build trust between us, we are willing to take the trial, but what should we do?"

"You can't be thinking of making Organtino fight with Kuki-nee-san? Organtino's gonna die..."

"Oi, don't treat me like I'm a demon, bastard Saru!"

"Oh yeah, Yoshii, you don't know yet. I have a very special ability. By simply placing my hand on another's forehead and asking a question, a man will find himself unable to lie and will say the truth without hesitation."

Wh...What!? Isn't that ESP!? Yoshiharu was shocked, but the pirate girls cheered again, "It's hereeeeeeee!" " Hime-sama's ultimate skill!" "So cool to make other people say what they are hiding!" "Yeah, I feel refreshed already!"

"Kazumasu-chan, you had such a broken skill!? Isn't it enough for you to control other people's hearts just by your cute-cute pretense!?"

"Kuku, no matter how my opponent hides their true intentions, if I want to I can see through it immediately. Like, if I put my hand on Yoshii's head and ask, 'Yoshii, how do you feel about Nobuna-chan?', Yoshii who had been trying his best to hide his heart will say everything out."

"Uwahhh!!?"

"I will use the pure and naive Yoshii as a test subject then. The rumors are saying that Yoshii is crazy about Nobuna-chan, is that really true?" Kazumasu extends her hand towards Yoshiharu.

Yoshiharu dodged frantically and jumped into the sea without another word.

This young missionary Organtino, is he really pure like what he seems to be and had no ulterior motives?

"Did you plan to lie while staying beside me?"

Kazumasu put her small but warm palm onto Organtino's forehead and asked.

Organtino answered immediately, "No, I just want to transmit my purest intentions and want to resolve the misunderstanding between us."

And then, he revealed a taintless smile.

"...Huh? Before I notice, my mouth started moving on it's own! Amazing!"

"Kuku, looks like you are someone to be trusted. Ho... I will be quite tired after using this ability."

"Kazumasu-sama is someone that can create miracles, and your ninja arts are extremely good too. I am so impressed."

"This is an ability that I have had from birth. It's not a ninja art, kuku."

Finally, the conflict between Kazumasu and the Ise Spanish Isle was peacefully resolved. Yoshiharu recalled what he had heard, and that Himiko had a power ever since birth that was able to read other people's mind just by touching their body.

Oioi, you gotta be joking. Kazumasu-chan and Himiko-sama had some sort of blood relationship...? Or are they twins... and because of some reason, she was sent to the Kouga ninjas? Yoshiharu pondered this revelation as he floated around in the sea. While he idled though, everyone seemed to have forgotten about him and was moving toward Organtino's house.

"Wait! Don't forget me! Oi!"

Part 4

Organtino received Yoshiharu, Kazumasu and the pirate girls at a house right in the middle of Ise Spanish Isle.

"Ohhhh, delicious! It's been so long since I've eaten any other food but soy sauce flavored rice. Who could have thought that I would eat Spanish cuisine in this Sengoku Japan?"

"Saru, is this fried rice?"

"Hehehe, it looks like it, but it's totally not, Kuki-nee-san."

The food that was on the table was consumed almost completely by the slim Giovanna with astonishing speed.

"Wait, Giovanna. You are eating too fast! Leave some for us! You should enter a food eating contest already!"

"To a knight, eating is the second most important thing after sleeping. *Gulp*Gulp*"

The missionary Organtino started to slowly explain his situation.

"Sorry about just now. I, Organtino, am a missionary, one who inherited Francisco Cabral's ambition. To spread my religion, I have come all the way from Italy. The other people on this isle are kind-hearted Spanish merchants, and they never had the intentions to invade Japan. Their true intention was to trade with this golden country."

Kuki Yoshitaka fiercely asked, "If that's the case, why did you set up a candle at the harbor like you are intending to defend this island with your lives?"

Organtino smiled and answered, "Ah, that is just an ornament of Christmas, it has nothing to do with defense ."

Kazumasu and the Kuki pirate girls were completely puzzled. "Christmas?"

Only Yoshiharu seems understanding, saying "I see," with a nod.

"In Europe, to celebrate the birth of Jesus we mark December 25th as 'Christmas'. On this day, there will be many festive activities. Anyway, Christmas comes soon... ."

"Yes, my calendars were all lost in a shipwreck, and I did not know the correct Spanish date. So, I used the Japanese calendar to celebrate and am now doing the preparation work for Christmas."

"I see."

As the rest of the group was chatting, only Giovanna was eating non-stop.

"Yoshiharu-san seems to have quite a good understanding of our culture, are you part of our religion ?"

"Ah, no, no. I came from the future Japan. In the future Japan, Christmas night is called, 'The most erotic night of the year for couples' or more simply as 'Night of Sex...' ...I spent countless hours in chat rooms and forums with my online friends as we all rejected such a meaningless day... This sort of festival... to me... is too cruel!!!"

"Ah, I don't really understand, but Yoshiharu, you mean to say you came from the future!?"

"Yes, but recently, the things happening in this world are starting to move in a direction different from what I know, so honestly it isn't that much of a deal."

"Marvelous! Please, tell us if Christianity smoothly develops in Japan!"

"Ah, that... How should I say it..."

Yoshiharu did not believe in Christianity. To him, Christianity meant Frois, which in turn meant miraculously BIG breasts! He barely knew anything else.

With Organtino looking at him with such pure eyes; Organtino, who had bet his life on coming to Japan, Yoshiharu didn't have the heart to tell him, "From what I

know, due to Christians appearing over-anxious, Japan launched a big scaled crackdown. Thus, many monks were shunned or killed."

"Umm, Yoshiharu-san?"

"Ah, ohh, you really want to know, Organtino? The future is undecided; we humans open it up through our effort. That is to say, if you know the future yet don't do anything, that future will not come."

"Ah, that's true. It's us who decide what the future will be. If we know it earlier, we might lose motivation. There is sense in this. I'm enlightened, thank you!"

This Organtino person seems like he is quite a good guy. Yoshiharu thought.

"*Gulp* *Gulp* *Gulp*"

And to the other side, Giovanna ignored anything and everything as she ate wholeheartedly... From another point of view, she is worthy of respect.

"Anyway, Yoshiharu-san, about my senior... Um... F... Frois, I'm not sure if you have heard about her?"

"Frois-chan? If it's Frois-chan, she obtained Nobuna's permission and has set up a church in Kyoto."

"I...I see! Frois-senpai is all right! Do Yoshiharu-san and Frois-senpai know each other?"

"Hmmm, I will always find her if I'm troubled, like ranting to her about Nobuna's idiotic ways. Frois's breast are very big... No, I mean, her heart is big..."

"Yes, Frois is the senpai of my dreams. Ahh... When can I be saved from this sin of mine?"

"Sin?"

"....Uh...Umm... This sin I carry, I will explain it to Yoshiharu-san another day..."

"Organtino, no matter how I see you, you don't look like someone having sinned before. Try saying it out, what is going on?"

"Umm, here is a little... there are girls present... Um..."

What is going on? Is it the sin of loving guys!? I've heard that Christianity had banned gays. Does this Italian bishounen have an interest in that area!? Is he going to attack me...?

Yoshiharu had totally forgotten that he wasn't a bishounen and was shivering by himself.

Kazumasu ate the Spanish cuisine as she laughed with a little disappointment, "What, in the end you aren't here for war."

"There's also only one guard wearing armor anyway, Kuki. Though you often say that you can silence crying children, you're unexpectedly cowardly in the face of the namban people. Kuku."

"I...I...I...I...I...I'm so sorry, Hime-sama! You are right in your scolding! But, this fried rice is really delicious!"

"I said it's not fried rice already, Kuki-nee-san. It's Spanish cuisine."

"Wait Saru, don't call me Kuki-nee-san already! I had said before, I'm just 10 years older than you."

"....I see, the boss is unexpectedly shy, so..."

"So she can't get married even now!"

"She is so courageous on the sea, but once she sees a man, her love circuits turn on and she becomes so shy!"

"Repeatedly reminding Saru of their age gap..."

"Don't tell me, even this Saru is under your range of love targets!?"

"Eh? There is a gap of 10 years..."

"It's definitely so true that you love young guys!"

"Because you lack experience with guys, you're thinking of getting hitched with a guy 10 years younger?"

"Maybe, Boss is cute in that area too!"

"Yo...Yo...Yo...You guys, don't talk about my marriage already! No matter what, it's impossible to like this Saru! Why must I like such a monkey!?"

"Kuki, answer my question. Even if it's Saru or Organtino, when you think about marriage do they pique your interest? Kuku."

Without noticing, Kazumasu deviously placed her hand on Kuki Yoshitaka's forehead.

"Ahh.Ahhhhhh!? Hi...Hime-sama, why did you do this !?"

"Resistance is futile, kuku."

Uhhhh, the Kuki Yoshitaka's face flashed red, then blue, then even to purple, but in the end she could not resist Kazumasu, and her trembling mouth slowly forced itself open.

"...Yo...Young boys are the best! Compared to Oji-sans that are of the same age, boys with better skin texture are so much cuter! The scent... the scent is totally different! And the hair of the Oji-sans is too thick! It's no good if I don't touch boys with their slippery skins! If able to, I want to marry a boy that is younger than me by 10 years, AHHHHHHH!!!"

Hi...Hi...Hime-sama is too much, it's just too much! As she regained her freedom, Kuki Yoshitaka buried her head onto the table and wept.

"So obsessive with shota... That explains why she can't marry..." The pirate girls whisper to each other.

"To me, if it's the big breasted, big sister type Kuki-nee-san, I wouldn't mind, but the common sense of this Sengoku Era is so weird." Having spoken his heart, Yoshiharu stuffed his mouth full of Spanish cuisine.

Kazumasu's small hands never had to touch his forehead , so in some meaning, he was actually quite an honest person.

"Shut up, Saru! A person like you is the absolute opposite of my ideal 'young boy'! How dare you trample my heart with such words? I've decided! I must kill you!"

"I seemed to be easily hated by types like Kuki-nee-san and Katsuie, just why is it?"

Because your words are too frivolous...

"Kuku, you can't kill Yoshii, Kuki. I couldn't use my power on Giovanna, who was wearing a helmet, so without Yoshii dueling with Giovanna, that staring contest likely wouldn't have ended. Yoshii is quite a contributing hero, though it's without doubt that he has a simple brain and is a little bit too frivolous."

Uhh, so Kazumasu-chan think me a simple fellow, huh? Seems like I've been underestimated. Yoshiharu thought, forcing a smile.

Giovanna was still eating without a care in the world, but her expression seems to be saying, "That's it."

Organtino smiled and said, "There's still a lot left, slowly eat your fill."

"The knight Giovanna followed all the way here from Malta to protect me."

"But, why did you appear in Shima? It's rather far from the trading area Kyushu, no? From what I see, there is nothing here but pirates. It's unrealistic to do trading here."

"At the start, our ship had made heading for Kyushu, but as we almost reached Japan, we met a violent storm and were blown to Shima. Before we could react, we were already on this island. The seas and islands here are controlled by pirates, and though my comrades wanted to leave on the boat, after trying many times they have given up and are staying here temporarily."

"The pirates seemed to be afraid of Giovanna in her armor and our comrades were also afraid of the pirates. It was a strange coincidence that prompted this misunderstanding, and peace was more difficult than it should have been. I'm so sorry." Organtino explained as he lowered his head deeply.

"Kuku, I'm not angry, and honestly, the things that have happened today have been interesting."

With Kazumasu's confirmation, peace can finally settle between the Ise Spanish Isle and the pirates. But saying it was "interesting"... Did she ask me to duel with Giovanna for the same reason? Yoshiharu finally noticed.

It's true that her ability to extract the truth from someone only when her hand touches their forehead would have been useless against Giovanna's helmet. With her ninja arts and the Kuki pirates supporting her however, conquering Ise Spanish Isle would have definitely been an achievable task if they really wanted it.

Because it's too troublesome to help Nobuna, she intentionally delayed the attack on the Isle. Maybe she just dislikes working.

What a seductive devil.

"Kazumasu-chan, this is a promise between samurais. After conquering Ise Spanish Isle, you have no more reason to refuse sending reinforcements to Nobuna, right ?"

"Ahh~Ahh~I've totally no motivation. I'm sure that if I reject again, Yoshii is gonna get angry, but it's really so troublesome, kuku."

Now isn't the time to let her play around anymore, if I'm not serious, this willful child will definitely delay this indefinitely. Yoshiharu made up his mind.

To the best of his abilities, he made a terrifying face as he acted angrily and stomped over.

"Oi, Kazumasu-chan, I'm not joking with you now. If you dare to use excuses to delay again, I'm really gonna get angry. I'm gonna push you down and spank you, aren't you afraid!?"

Yoshiharu thought his plan was perfect, but...

"Eh, ehhhhhh!? You...You really gonna... Though I was only joking... Uhhhhhhh.."

"Ahhh, Kazumasu-chan cried!? Gimme a break, it was actually a joke just now!"

"You idiotic Saru, what are you planning to do to the young Hime-sama!!!!?"

Dong*Bham*Piak

In front of Organtino and Giovanna who did not dare to make any noise, the pirate girls turned Yoshiharu into their personal sandbag.

"Understand? If you dare threaten me, you're gonna end up like this, kuku."

Of course, Kazumasu tears just now were fake, and she was currently laughing happily as she stuck her tongue out at Yoshiharu.

"Ow....Owwwww! No matter what, time is against us. Please head out immediately!"

"Uhhh, I want to see Giovanna on the battlefield so it's ok for me to send reinforcements, but..." Kazumasu revealed a seductive, devilish smile and said, "After the battle ends, let me touch your forehead and ask a question, how's that?"

Yoshiharu glanced over at the "no, no, it's not like that; I don't like young boys at all" Kuki who was still frantically trying to cover her face, and it was with his heart bleeding tears of blood that he answered, "Ok, because I'm asking for your help, I have made that

resolve too. Such a level of humiliation, I will try my best to endure it."

Though he felt like he would rather duel with Giovanna again, considering Nobuna's critical situation now, there is no way he can reject.

"To make up for our previous rude actions, we will join the reinforcements. But, the only one who can really fight among us is the knight, Giovanna. As a missionary, I've been forbidden to use violence, and my other comrades don't know how to fight, being merchants. I'm afraid all we can do is scare the enemies with our ship; is that enough?"

Organtino held Yoshiharu's hands.

"I heard Nobuna-sama doesn't discriminate against us missionaries. Is that true?"

"Well, not just missionaries, she'll probably like anything as long as it's namban."

"I want to go to Kyoto and take a look too, after the battle. Definitely!"

"Leave it to me then."

Giovanna used her cold eyes and mused, "It's a defensive battle again. Good," and seemed to get fired up .

"The existence of the namban ships is enough to scare the enemy! With them and the Kuki pirates, the Takeda Clan's fleet won't even dream of rowing an inch closer! The problem is the Takeda Clan's main army on the land. I'm gonna rely on you guys for that, Kazumasu-chan and Giovanna-chan."

Kazumasu narrowed her eyes and giggled, "I'm happy that I can solve one of the 7 mysteries of why Yoshii was banished, so we have to win this war, kuku."

Giovanna looked at Yoshii coldly and said, "Swear you won't say anymore jokes about going out with you and I will participate."

One of the four generals of the Oda Clan, the beautiful loli shrine maiden, and this powerful bishoujo knight with the looks of a western doll. These two, with the Kuki pirates and the namban fleet had all enlisted as Nobuna's reinforcements.

"We might just win this time... No, even if we can't defeat Shingen, we will be able to protect Nobuna." Yoshiharu finally saw hope.

Even so, the biggest mystery of all right now is why Kazumasu-chan and Himiko-sama are so alike, right? The seven mysteries of the Oda clan, huh? The secret about Kazumasu-chan and Himiko-sama will definitely be the first mystery, so how about the rest of the 5? Why are Katsuie's breast so big? ... Why is Goemon always stuttering? Why is Nagahide always giving points to all sorts of things? Now that I think about it, there are lots of mysteries.

But no matter what, with this he had not failed Nobuna's expectations. He had gained reliable help from the knight and namban fleet ahead of schedule. With this , the banishment matter should be resolved (maybe) and he could finally go back to Nene and Hanbei-chan....

Now, he must put aside his curiosity for Kazumasu's origins and concentrate himself on the upcoming fight against Takeda Shingen and the Asai Asakura Clans. Kazumasu seemed to not know anything either. There might be some secrets in there that are better off not knowing.

Anyway, Oda Nobuna VS Takeda Shingen, the greatest battle to ever decide the fate of the world.

"If we lose to Takeda Shingen, the mysteries will all become meaningless, ok! From now on, it's the real thing! "

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

Chapter 3 : Infiltration, Takeda Shingen's Secret Hot Spring

Part 1

Between Takigawa Kazumasu's freshly conquered Ise and Shima and Nobuna and Matsudaira Motoyasu's holdings in Mikawa and Tōtōmi was a very convenient passageway through the sea.

"Takeda Shingen marches on Kyō."

After hearing this ominous news, Matsudaira Motoyasu, whose territory provided a natural barrier between Owari and Shingen's territories, had rushed to Tōtōmi from Mikawa to begin defensive maneuvers along her borders with the Takeda Clan.

In the Matsudaira clan, the retainers quickly voiced their objections, claiming "Even if we are to save the Oda clan, it's meaningless to battle alone." "How about we wait at our base, Okazaki castle for the Takeda army?", but Motoyasu reminded them of her god-sister, Nobuna's ambush on Imagawa Yoshimoto and the "

Battle at Okehazama" saying, "Now is the time to pluck up our courage and head out!" For a short while longer, she managed to unify her retainers.

Now, Matsudaira Motoyasu's army stood ready at the western side of Tōtōmi using Hamamatsu Castle, situated between Tenryuu river and Lake Hamana, as their main base. In this age, Hamamatsu Castle was still a small base without any fortified buildings. In the ideal situation, Motoyasu would have liked to head east and set up a solid defensive line at the border between Tōtōmi and Suruga... But, the Takeda Clan was far swifter than Motoyasu's expectations.

As expected of the clan renowned for its wind-like speed.

Scouts and ninjas reported further bad news for Motoyasu, her tanuki ears beginning to tremble slightly.

"Suruga's Takeda fleet is moving along the rivers."

"Ehhh, Takeda's fleet? Isn't Suruga a mountain castle? How could they have a rowboat, let alone an entire fleet? " Motoyasu yowled pathetically.

After absorbing the Suruga area previously ruled by Imagawa Yoshimoto, Takeda Shingen had specially recruited a fleet in preparation for her march to Kyō.

"Between Takeda Shingen's personal army from Suruga and her fleet from Tōtōmi, Futamata Castle on our Northern border has been completely surrounded!"

"If… If I don't send reinforcements~!" Motoyasu's tanuki ears trembled even more, but with the Takeda fleet approaching quickly, there was no way she could send reinforcements. If she abandoned the frontline castle however, rumors would definitely spread; "This master can't even protect her retainers and territories." But, this time round, the enemy was the sengoku's strongest, Takeda Shingen, and this fearsome daimyo had decided to that she would reach Kyō.

The situation was really too much for anyone to handle.

No matter what, Takeda was too fast. Motoyasu had reacted at soon as she could, but she still ended up on the defensive with no choice but to try to react to Shingen's attacks.

"H...H...H...Ho...How about Mino's reinforcements~?"

"Mino has also been invaded by a Takeda strike force! Saitou Dousan is caught up in protecting Mino and has not sent any reinforcements; no, even if he wanted to, he doesn't have any soldiers to spare."

"I...I...I..It's useless, I...I...I can't do anything..." Motoyasu felt dizzy, nearly fainting on the spot. "H...H... How about Kichi-nee-sama back in Ōmi and Kyōto...?"

"The allied Asai Asakura forces have abandoned the Empress's peace agreement and once again gather at northern Ōmi. This time, they seem to want to fight the Oda clan to the end! They could not send any reinforcements..."

Disaster was not content with throwing Takeda at them... Motoyasu was on the verge of tears as fear and despair began to consume her.

"Even if we were to send the Oda Clan reinforcements, I'm afraid the Oda Clan's princess leading Japan's weakest, the Owari soldiers, would not be able to escape this crisis." Hattori Hanzou replied coldly as he knelt before Motoyasu.

The Takeda fleet advanced from Suruga.

A massive army advanced from Tenryuu river.

Mino was immobilized by a strike force.

Even Ōmi's allied Asai Asakura forces wanted to fight head on with Nobuna's army.

Takeda Shingen had completed the web surrounding the Oda clan.

"Hanzou, will Kichi-nee-sama... lose?"

"Compared to their last attack at Mount Hiei, this time the Asai army is led by the seasoned warrior, Asai Nagamasa. With him is Asakura Yoshikage who, though he has always hated war, seems to be obsessed with defeating the Oda Clan for some unknown reason. Even with the help of the Matsudaira army, it will be extremely difficult for the Oda army to win against the Asai Asakura allied forces."

"B...Bu...Bu...Bu...But it's impossible for us to send any reinforcements~!"

"...Exactly. Though regrettable, the Takeda army has already trapped us at Tōtōmi using both the land and sea . Without the help of the Oda clan, if Hime-sama were to fight head on with the Takeda army... To win, I'm afraid we have to wait for a miracle; likely our best plan is to surrender now."

"Kichi-nee-sama will never give up. No matter what kind of a critical situation she faces, she will surpass it. Didn't she miraculously win during Okehazama? And during that hellish retreat at Kanegasaki, she also survived. So, I...I...I...I...I too, w...w...wi...will never give up~!"

"Do you plan to let the clan be eliminated as you hope for a miracle?"

"No… No, if I were to betray Kichi-nee-sama after Asai Nagamasa, Kichi-nee-sama will be so pitiful. My father died when I was still young, so I will never be threatened by my father like Nagamasa~. Besides, if we betray the Oda Clan, wouldn't we just be people without honor, only allying with the stronger person? The princess of the Matsudaira Clan will never do such a despicable thing~"

Even as Hanzou tried to persuade Motoyasu, saying, " This miracle you hope for won't appear so easily", in the city the Matsudaira soldiers erupted in loud cheers.

"What, what is going on?"

The soldier ran in, crying happily as he gave his report ; "It's reinforcements, Hanzou-sama. The Oda Clan's reinforcements have arrived!"

"Fool, how could there be reinforcements?"

"It's true! The Oda Clan sent reinforcements claiming themselves as Kuki Pirates from Ise Shima! And somehow, there are lots of namban ships within the fleet! "

"Pirates and... namban ships? What a weird combination."

Motoyasu's tanuki ears trembled violently as she immediately stood up "It must be Saruharu~! Saruharu has given us our miracle!"

"Yes, that man had provided several mysterious miracles at Okehazama and Kanegasaki, but princess, the

enemy this time is Takeda Shingen. With her as the opponent..."

"I believe in Saruharu~! Saruharu is guarded by the goddess of victory. This time, we can win~!"

Yoshiharu and the rest arrived to tremendous cheering .

When Motoyasu and her guards reached Lake Hamana, just as she predicted, Yoshiharu walked down from the deck. This time, Yoshiharu's upper body was naked and across his forehead was a headband, giving him the look of a pirate. Setting her eyes on him, she shouted out "Uwahhh, Saruharu, I'm so grateful! Our clan, even 7 generations later, will forever remember this debt!" She ran to the lake shore and hugged him, repeating, "For seven generations, we won't forget; we won't forget even after seven generations!"

"Okay, Motoyasu. This seven generations thing sounds like a cat demon, and it's honestly kinda scary."

"It has nothing to do with cats! the tanukis of the Motoyasu clan, for 7 generations, will never forget this debt. We will definitely repay you~"

The three people with strange attire kneeled in front of Motoyasu, introducing themselves in turn. Kuki Yoshitaka, the head of the pirates; Organtino, the bishounen missionary; and Giovanna, clad in namban armor from head to toe.

"Leave the Takeda fleet to me, that hodge-podge of a navy will never be my opponent!"

"Nobuna is the key to peace in Japan, and she holds my senpai Frois' support. Allow me to take charge of the defense of Tōtōmi harbor and the surrounding area."

"...As part of the Knights of Saint John, I will assist the army together with Kazumasu and Sagara Yoshiharu."

Kuki Yoshitaka made sure to explain, "The namban ships and merchants are only able to act scary and menacing. They can't be considered part of our strength, but just their existence should be enough to give the Takeda fleet quite a scare."

"Geez…" Hattori Hanzou muttered.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, with this, the battle on the sea is considered even, but on the land we are still lacking in numbers. Where is your Sagara Yoshiharu corps?"

"My corps are currently under Nobuna. Instead, I brought Kazumasu-chan's army in Ise, as well as Giovanna-chan, over for support. Kazumasu-chan, it's time to show us your worth as one of the Four Generals of the Oda Clan, please!"

"This isn't even Tōtōmi; we're already in some backwater place. It stinks of Miso here." Kazumasu-chan pinched her nose as she walked over.

"Ohhhh, so cute....!" The male soldiers of Mikawa cheered.

"....Achoo! Uhh, so cold."

"Hime-sama, please wear this tanuki skin coat for warmth."

"Ohh? You are well prepared, Kuki!"

"Tanuki coat!? So cruel! How dare you look at Hime-sama as a coat!?" The Mikawa soldiers started scolding the pirate girls, who promptly retorted, "You damn guys dare to complain?" "What's so cruel about a

coat made from animal skin?", "You should be all thankful we came all this way to save you.", and as the situation seemed about to heat up...

"Wait, wait. Everyone here is a comrade, and now isn't the time to quarrel! No matter what, our enemy is that Takeda Shingen! In the greatest of all sengoku games, ' Oda Nobunaga no Yabou', he is a monster, with leadership and political power over 90, and military strength over 85+! Even more terrifying, with the right high quality items one can get all his stats over 100! If we aren't careful, we will be eliminated upon clashing with her! Her retainers are all strong like monsters too, especially that demon strategist, Yamamoto Kansuke, and that always victorious Sanada clan! Honestly, I have no clue why Yamamoto Kansuke is still alive, but if we don't unite our strength, we will definitely not be able to win against them!" Yoshiharu cut between the two groups before they could really go at it, giving a simple explanation of the threat of the Takeda army. Eager to keep his momentum with the soldiers and pirates, he said, "Let's start the military meeting, Motoyasu."

Yoshiharu regretted throwing his game knowledge around and sounding little arrogant, but Takeda Shingen was just such an abnormally strong existence. He wasn't

just praising Takeda Shingen however; for Sagara Yoshiharu, the fanatic of sengoku games...

There was a slim chance for victory.

"We will leave all the fleet battles to Kuki-nee-san. The opponent's navy should just be a feint anyways, just like ours. Takeda Shingen will still fight her best on land, since the Takeda army's strong point is in their Cavalry."

"Exactly, Saruharu~ If we fall here, next will be Hanamatsu castle, and after that the Takeda army will be able to conquer both Mikawa and Owari in one fell swoop~"

"I don't wanna. Just thinking of killing in this sweaty land and facing off with the Takeda cavalry, my skin is already turning."

Kazumasu seemed unmotivated, reluctant to even breathe Tōtōmi's rural air, so Yoshiharu tried to cheer her up, saying, "If we can defeat Takeda Shingen, Kazumasu will definitely be the most famous person in Japan, and will appear in all the educational books!" After a little work, Kazumasu recovered her spirit enough to say, "

What is 'educational books'? It seems interesting~. Now is the time to let the people in the future know about how great this princess is, kuku."

As the group mounted up and prepared to ride out, Yoshiharu pulled himself up behind Kazumasu, nonchalantly planning to share the horse with her..

"Why must you ride the same horse as me?"

"Don't touch Hime-sama's waist, uwahhh, dirty Saru!" Kuki Yoshitaka scolded, rushing towards Yoshiharu without a moment's hesitation.

"Sorry, I'm not used to riding a horse. I planned to scout the surroundings with Motoyasu and Kazumasu-chan as soon as possible, so that means having our meeting on horseback."

Motoyasu mounted the horse Hanzou led over before trotting close to the duo. Giggling, she asked, "Do Japanese people of the future not know how to ride horses~?"

"Ahh, in the future, everyone gets around with bicycles, automobiles, trains, planes… oh, but boats still exist."

Kuki Yoshitaka said, "I have no idea what you just said , beast. Hime-sama, Saru must be trying to take advantage of you!"

Giovanna leaned over from her large horse and advised Yoshiharu, "Come to my horse, Sagara Yoshiharu. My ride has enough space for the two of us."

"OK, holding onto cold and hard armor isn't going to be fun, but it seems like it would make a better painting than hugging a loli on horseback."

Giovanna joined the scouting party!

"Now, let's check on the situation of the Takeda army. If it's like what I've predicted, we have 12% chance of winning, hohoho... Don't underestimate the strength of knowledge gained from sengoku games!"

"As expected of Saruharu, you seem to have a plan! I can almost feel victory~"

"Kuku, you should be a little more careful, Giovanna. If you ride on the same horse with Yoshii like that, he can assault you at any time; if he gets his way, you'll have no choice but to marry him."

"....I'll be fine under my armor, and if this guy dares to court me again, I will execute him immediately."

"So vengeful, asking you out before was just a reflexive joke..."

"Teasing a knight without any heart put into it? My humiliation felt real enough. Will cutting you down relieve this simmering anger?"

"I'm not teasing you! How can I put it? They were heartfelt words. I said my heartfelt words to you on reflex."

"Even if you were honest, the idea is too disgusting; I should just cut you down."

"Save me, Kazumasu-chan! Hurry and persuade Giovanna-chan. No matter how I answer, she wants to execute me."

Kazumasu narrowed her eyes and laughed, "Kuku, a maiden's heart is so subtle."

"Anyway, don't bring that up anymore, Kazumasu-chan."

"Kuku, what should I do~? If Nobuna-chan gets wind of it, Yoshii might be banished to somewhere further than Ise."

"The legend of 'Demonic ero-saru' had already spread to Ise...? As expected from Saruharu, you'll probably end up on the Ryūkyū islands next time~"

"Don't join in too, Motoyasu!"

Thankfully for Yoshiharu, Hanzou chose this moment to interject, "We've discovered the enemy's scouts. We must proceed cautiously from now."

"Hattori ninjas, spread out the barrier as we proceed."

Yoshiharu and the rest slowly crept nearer to Futamata Castle.

Futamata Castle stood at the northern side of Tōtōmi, a small Matsudaira castle under heavy siege from Takeda Shingen's army. Situated near the joining of Tenryu River and Futamata River, Futamata Castle was a strong mountain fort which utilized the natural rivers for its defenses. The position was so secure that even the renowned general Takeda Shingen and her ridiculous army were unable to conquer it within a day. Under the

Takeda army's perfect siege however, the morale of the soldiers in Futamata Castle had reached an all-time low. By this point, the nearby cities had been conquered by the Takeda army, and the only territories in Tōtōmi still flying the Matsudaira Clan's banner were Futamata Castle and Hanamatsu Castle.

Under the protection of Hanzou's barrier, Yoshiharu and the rest climbed on top a small hill that provided an excellent view of the situation at Futamata Castle.

"The soldiers trapped in Futamata castle amount to about 2,000. If we abandon them just like this, the Matsudaira Clan's reputation will definitely be damaged, but the Takeda army surrounding Futamata Castle contains up to 30,000." Motoyasu explained, her tanuki ears shivering slightly.

"Oh, Takeda Shingen's forces should have already split to attack Mino. To imagine she could still lead an army this large..."

"Sa...Sagara Yoshiharu, don't move around. If you do anything weird, I will immediately cut you down."

"Sorry, Giovanna-chan, it's because my body can't take the stress and tire."

"....Weak fellow."

"Looks like Shingen plans to defeat our Matsudaira Clan before battling it out with Oda army in Mino~"

Motoyasu, who had finally made her way up the small hill, took in the large Takeda army and pointed a trembling finger. "It's just as everyone sees, Futamata castle has been totally surrounded. It's only a matter of time until it falls."

No jokes could be made about the situation. Even Kazumasu couldn't help but sigh.

"Oi, Yoshii. If there's any plan, hurry and spit it out. Didn't you say you had a plan for defeating the Takeda army?"

Leaning against Giovanna's back to avoid falling off the horse, Yoshiharu was somehow able to look confident.

"Hohoho, brace yourselves for this shocking revelation . In actual fact, according to future scholars, the horses of Sengoku Era Japan, beside being few in number, are mostly built smaller than other horses. They aren't much

faster than people running on foot if they have an armored samurai on top of them."

"Yeah, compared to my beloved horse, yours are very small." Giovanna said as she glanced down at Kazumasu and Motoyasu's horses.

"Because of this, the Takeda cavalry isn't actually as strong as rumored, but Takeda Shingen utilized her skill in psychological warfare and controlled the information traveling through Japan, creating such an illusion. Takeda Shingen's speed came from focusing her horses on transportation, but mountainous areas like Kai and Shinano kept her from fully utilizing her usual wind-like speed. All in all, according to my sengoku game knowledge, Takeda Shingen's 'Strongest Cavalry in Japan ' does not exist at all.

Yoshiharu looked upon the Takeda army and laughed, "Hahaha, Takeda Shingen, it's your misfortune that the Oda army has me."

"So you're saying the Takeda army still uses spears and arrows mainly, and the invincible cavalry was just a ruse to scare the opponent? Is that really true?"

"Informational warfare, as expected from Takeda Shingen. Her brain is good, but after seeing through this, I have gained the upper hand~!"

"Ahh, look over there, there's a bunch of huge horses galloping across!"

"Where?"

Tontonton

Now that they were all listening, the growing sound of pounding hooves was obvious. In Yoshiharu's eyes, there were thousands of huge, red Takeda horses. Not a single one would lose to Giovanna's beloved ride, and on these horses were the Takeda army's finest riders. Even from a great distance, the frightening pressure they emitted, the speed; it was as rumored. Each and every rider gave off a terrifying aura as the entire force advanced like flames.

The Sengoku's Strongest, the legendary Takeda cavalry was right here.

Even Yoshiharu couldn't help but tremble at such a frightening existence.

"You gotta be joking, the Takeda cavalry re...rea...rea... really exists!?"

Too scary! His heart was howling as his fear completely paralyzed his body.

This is the real Takeda cavalry... It isn't just for show....

It was a totally different existence compared to the sengoku movies or games… Looking at the cavalry's relentless advance, Yoshiharu's battle resolve vanished.

"This Takeda Shingen fought to a draw with Uesugi Kenshin; I was an idiot to underestimate her....!"

Ever since coming into this sengoku era, Yoshiharu had always laughed at every discovery, saying "It's real.", or "Ohh, so cool!" This was the first discovery that struck fear in his heart. Reasoning was useless at this point. These galloping red beasts instantly sent everyone into a state of fright.

"To fight on even terms with such a cavalry, just what kind of a monster is Uesugi Kenshin!? Shit, this is too much, this is way out of bounds for the common sense of the Sengoku Era!"

"Sagara Yoshiharu, your deduction has totally missed the mark."

"Yoshii, no matter what, you are being frightened too much. Are you really from the future?"

"Ah, ahh, I'm from the future, all right. But, in the future Japan, we had deducted that Sengoku Era Japan should not have such big horses... But no matter how I see it now, there's nothing small about those horses! These guys are just too imbalanced!"

"Uwahh... No...No way~ With such a frightening cavalry... The soldiers in Futamata castle can't have any morale left~!" After personally witnessing the abnormal pressure brought by the Takeda cavalry, Motoyasu seemed totally overwhelmed by despair and almost fell down from the horse. "With such a cavalry force as our opponent, even if we send out reinforcements from Hanamatsu castle, it's useless. Either tomorrow or the next day, Futamata Castle is doomed to surrender."

"We can't give up here! If we give up, this Sengoku Era is done for, Motoyasu! You should buck up! What is the military strength at Hanamatsu castle?"

"Even if we gather all of Mikawa's forces, 8,000 is the limit~ but everyone has been frightened by Shingen's power; I'm afraid we won't be able to gather even that many."

The enemy had 30,000 and their trump card, bright red cavalry. It was over. Kazumasu laughed.

"Hey, Kazumasu-chan, how many soldiers can you contribute?"

"The pirate girls were led away by Kuki to fight the Takeda fleet, so I can mobilize about 2,000 land troops?"

"We have around 10.000... The Takeda army has 30,000 , and this cavalry alone could rival any army three times its size... The odds are steep, but if those horses are just for show, there might still be a way..."

"Saruharu, after Futamata Castle falls, Hanamatsu Castle will be next~ What should we do~?"

"Ah, Ahh, it's December already, it might snow here."

If Hanbei-chan or Goemon were here, they might come up with a good plan... Yoshiharu's mind almost instantly

floated to the impossible, but he immediately shook his head back into reality.

Now was the time to give meaning to my existence in the Sengoku Era!

Can I really save Nobuna from the fate of the "Incident at Honnouji?"

My reason for existing, the reason why I come to this era...

I can't let the heavens decide any of them!

My life is my own, and I will decide how to use it!

I've decided, to protect Nobuna and avoid that sad fate.

"If this goes on, both Nobuna and I won't even reach the 'Incident at Honnouji'. Before that, we will be finished off by Takeda Shingen..."

Pa, Giovanna knocked Yoshiharu's head with the butt of her gun.

"Ow, what are you doing, Giovanna-chan? That hurts!"

"What are you muttering with your monkey language? Buck up, Sagara Yoshiharu. If you want to live on, don't run away from reality."

Yoshiharu slapped his face, "It's true, I understand!", it's just that my sengoku game knowledge has been wrong several times now, so I had been shaken...I...I must recall properly.

What was the reason Takeda Shingen was unable to defeat the Oda Clan and become the conqueror of the world...

"The Takeda cavalry were just small horses used for transporting goods." Such a theory had been proven wrong. No matter what the scholars might say, the fearful Takeda cavalry existed right here in front of Yoshiharu.

Wait a minute...

Was there no other reason?

Oda Nobunaga met such a crisis like Oda Nobuna now. Even if he wanted to battle it out with Takeda Shingen, because of the Asai Asakura allied forces, he couldn't do it.

Eh? If that's the case, how did Oda Nobunaga avert this crisis?

That's right, the arquebus troops!

Obtaining 3000 arquebus, he utterly defeated the Takeda cavalry in the "Battle of Nagashino".

Wrong!

At the "Battle of Nagashino" the Oda army used 3000 arquebus to defeat the Takeda Clan, but the opponent wasn't Shingen. It was Shingen's nephew, Takeda Katsuyori. If it wasn't the young Katsuyori but the seasoned veteran Shingen leading the "Battle of Nagashino", even with 3,000 arquebus, the Oda Clan would not have seen victory. In fact, the Sengoku's strongest, Uesugi Kenshin, who was on par with Takeda Shingen, had defeated the very same Oda army even after Nobunaga had prepared a large force of arquebus soldiers.

The amount of arquebus will decide the victor? The Sengoku isn't such a naive era.

"Eh? Then how did that Oda Nobunaga do it? Eh... Ehhh?"

Pa!

"Giovanna-chan! I said it hurts already, right?"

"Muttering to yourself while crying and laughing strangely... So disgusting. To think I was courted by such a strange guy like you, my heart can't take it anymore. I'm so close to being sick now."

"There's no reason to be so shocked! If this sort of verbal abuse keeps up, I'm really going to cry!"

"Kuku, Yoshii seems to be happier when he's being bullied. In other words, you're an M Yoshiharu? How about giving you a Kouga specialty poison?"

"Stop joking, if anyone else bullies me, I'm going to attack back! ... Ah, that's it, Kazumasu-chan!"

Yoshiharu brought a fist down on his palm.

"Hmmm? What?"

"The reason why Takeda Shingen isn't successful in proceeding to Kyō in the history that I remember from the games! Takeda Shingen did not lose to the Oda army, and had achieved countless victories on his road towards Kyō. But, somehow, he passed away suddenly! Because of that, the Takeda army had to retreat back to Kai, and the Oda army was spared! So this time, the key lies in this miraculous event!"

"In the end, he was still trapped in delusions of being dominated. Yoshii, you are just such a pitiful fellow... Ku "

"This isn't a delusion, Kazumasu-chan! I'm not sure how things will progress in this world, but in the history that I know of, that's exactly how it played out."

Motoyasu's tanuki ears shivered as she gulped. "Is this Saruharu's rumored future knowledge~? But, could such a thing really be so easy for Kichi-nee-sama~? Does Kichi-nee-sama know about this?"

"Nobuna doesn't know. That fellow said that she will kill me if I say anything about the future... Anyway, Kazumasu-chan, what are you noting down on that paper?"

"Nothing, I'm not planning to rat on you to Nobuna-chan at all, kuku."

Yoshiharu tried his best to simplify the "history" that he knew to Kazumasu and Motoyasu. There were roughly 3 different theories in the modern world for what happened to Shingen on his journey to Kyō. The first was that Takeda Shingen had an illness like asthma, and due to the cold climate and considerable fatigue throughout the journey, his illness worsened and he died . Second, Takeda Shingen had lung cancer, an extremely dangerous disease even in the modern world, which was of course hopeless to the doctors in the Sengoku Era. Third, when Takeda Shingen was sieging Tokugawa(Matsudaira)'s castle, he was attracted by the enemy soldier's beautiful flute melody and was sniped by the enemy in a dark corner while he was mesmerized ; so as to say, he was "assassinated".

"I see, assassination is indeed a good method. How about getting close to Shingen and poisoning her? You sniping from afar in the middle of the night, but that method seems very difficult."

Kazumasu-chan handled these very dangerous with such an innocent smile, and Yoshiharu immediately replied, "Wait, wait, Kazumasu-chan. Assassination isn't a righteous method. The opponent is that Takeda Shingen right? If we assassinate the Sengoku's strongest, Nobuna's reputation will drop like a stone!" and stopped Kazumasu who had totally changed into a Kouga ninja mode.

"Listen, assassination will definitely not change the path of history. Even if history changes like this, all it will do is delay the changing of the era and lead to a bad end! No matter how strong Takeda Shingen is, if we don't fight it out with her face to face, we can't be called heroes wanting to conquer the world!"

" But Saruharu, if we fight her face to face, we can't possibly win." Motoyasu moaned.

"We...Well... considering the overwhelming difference in military strength...."

"That's true~ So troubling~ Sigh..."

"So what is our plan?"

"I plan to wear the enemy's armor and sneak into the Takeda army, then try to find ways to communicate with Takeda Shingen and figure out her body's situation."

"I see, communicate with Shingen-chan directly, and then feed her poisoned Uiroumochi, right? Yoshii is quite evil, kuku."

"Not at all, Kazumasu-chan! I just want to confirm that history forces us to follow the theory of 'assassinating Shingen'. Since we can't win face to face, I have to bet everything on the theory of that 'Shingen died due to illness'." Yoshiharu but up a brave front, but anyone listening properly would realize this was just an unprepared gamble. Kazumasu-chan revealed a smile and looked at Yoshiharu as though he were the most unpleasant type of idiot, but Yoshiharu didn't notice at all.

"If Futamata Castle falls, we won't have another chance to contact with Shingen. I'm heading out!"

"Wait, Saruharu, that little girl ninja you keep with you isn't here... That's too dangerous~ Bring Hanzou with you."

"Use me and my golden armor as your own hands and legs," Giovanna also offered. "... But once I strip off this armor, the fact that I'm not of this country will be revealed and might inhibit your mission."

"That's fine, I'll find a way through this."

"Shingen is not just capable in battles, but cautious as well. To prevent our espionage, she has destroyed the stone bridge. Saruharu, I think it will be very difficult for you to sneak in alone." Even Motoyasu didn't seem to approve of Yoshiharu's dangerous plan.

"Right now, I'm just a lowly soldier in the Kazumasu army, not even a retainer. It's no good if I don't achieve something."

"True, Yoshii. For the Takigawa Clan's reputation, you must rush in even if you know you will lose your life, kuku."

"Kazumasu-chan, if I'm still alive after this mission ends, we need to talk."

"Yeah, Yoshii, if you can't come back, you won't be able to fulfill your promise with me will you? So, you must swear that you will definitely not die now." But even as she said such a thing, she leaned over toward Yoshiharu and immediately followed up with "...Ahh, that promise... You'd probably prefer if you had died... Ahahahaha."

Motoyasu violently shook her tanuki ears and said, "If Saruharu died himself, I will definitely be blamed by Kichi-nee-sama~ Kichi-nee-sama should be feeling regretful about childishly banishing Saruharu because of jealousy~"

"Ha, that fellow isn't that gentle of a girl."

"It's not good if you go alone~ There's no helping it, th...th...th...though I'm so scared I might wet myself, I...I...I... I...I... I will go too~"

"Oi, no matter what, it's not good if a commander herself becomes a scout! If something happens, what will happen to the Matsudaira army?"

"...I got it, how about I dye my hair black and become a Japanese girl?"

"That is useless, Giovanna-chan. Even if you dye your hair, what are you going to do with your green eyes. And nothing about your face is Japanese, right?"

"...So regrettable."

Suddenly, Kazumasu-chan said, "Uhh, it's not like I can't accompany you..."

"Eh? That's too dangerous, if Kuki-nee-san knows that I allowed Kazumasu-chan to scout the Takeda army's base, she might really cut me down without hesitation."

"Kuku, the faults lie in my curiosity; Yoshii's secrets are just too interesting. Besides, isn't it much more convenient for a ninja to accompany you sneaking in and out? I'm the princess of the ninjas, so there isn't anyone else more suitable."

Kazumasu's cute smiling face only set Yoshiharu on edge.

No no, there's no doubt. The more I see of you Kazumasu, the more I think you have to be related to Himiko-sama.

Part 2

In the night....

With Kazumasu in the lead, Yoshiharu finally sneaked into the base of the Takeda army. The duo's main plan for their infiltration was to wear the Takeda army's armor and pretend to be corpses of Takeda soldiers whenever scouts approached.

Kazumasu was young, but as expected from her Kouga ninja origins, she was an expert in faking death. Her small lips tightly closed, her big eyes staring into the sky without moving... This was the level of a professional .

"It's perfect, isn't it? I have scared Kuki and her pirates countless with this 'Feigning death' trick, kuku."

"Ha, I wish I could've seen Kuki-nee-san's frightened expression... Oh, the soldiers are here, quiet, quiet!"

".....Kuku."

"....Uwahh, so nervous."

Yoshiharu and Kazumasu's battle of faking death waged on.

"...I'm bored. Hey, Yoshii, what if they suddenly start burning us?"

"Ahh, luckily it's winter. Corpses can be stacked together for a short while without risking spreading diseases. No one should bother us before we have an opportunity to sneak in."

"Where to?"

"In such cold weather, if we believe the theory that Takeda Shingen is sick, then she would never stay in the camp. She would likely arrange for a substitute to handle the battlefield while she goes to a nearby hot spring to recuperate. Kazumasu-chan, are there any hot springs around?"

"There is no record of one, but according to the geography here, there must be hidden hot springs in the mountain."

"As expected from a ninja. Ok, we will act like a brother and sister off hunting who know nothing about politics and wait in the hot spring for Shingen."

"Don't try such transparent excuses! Are you really so anxious to see my tits? As expected from the Oda Clan's legendary demonic monkey, said to have extended his demonic hands on female warriors one after the other; am I its next target? I'm so afraid that my heart can't stop racing."

"Sorry, but I'm not the sort of pervert who gets excited over a kid's washboard chest."

~ ~ ~

Deep within the base was Takeda Shingen's living quarters. To reach it, one must walk through the labyrinth-like camp, and every soldier knew only Shingen's close aides were allowed near here.

This formation should show just how cautious Shingen is.

"Ok, the castle's water supply has been cut off. After seeing our cavalry, the soldiers guarding the castle must

be shivering in terror. We should be able to conquer Futamata castle by tomorrow. After Futamata castle falls, we will leave 5,000 men to guard it. With that, our strength will be 25,000 when we battle with Matsudaira Motoyasu. I never calculated for our fleet to be blocked by the Oda army's reinforcements, but even with this, we will have absolutely no problem in defeating that tanuki. "

Just older than twenty, Shingen glared at the note in her hand with the piercing gaze of a tiger. With a well endowed body foreign to the Japanese, the fierce gaze befitting the title "Tiger of Kai", and the clever brain that would remain calm no matter the situation, Shingen was undoubtedly the perfect Sengoku daimyo.

December was now more than half over, and the new year was fast approaching.

Matsudaira Motoyasu who had moved to Tōtōmi from Mikawa, Saitou Dousan who guarded Mino and Oda Nobuna who dominated southern Ōmi and Kyōto. To defeat these three, I will need around… two months? Shingen calculated.

No, two months isn't necessary.

In just one month, I must defeat all of them, or else the situation will become worse.

Once spring comes and the snow melts, the Dragon of Echigo, Uesugi Kenshin will definitely come and pick a fight again.

Honestly, if not for the huge amount of snowfall in Echigo, a plan like heading to Kyō would have been impossible.

My speed depends wholly on just how long can the Asai Asakura allied forces fight with Oda Nobuna.

I must destroy both Matsudaira Motoyasu and Saitou Dousan while Oda Nobuna can't move. To do so, I must have a flawless plan.

[Master, your servant Kansuke has taken Iwamura Castle, the most important fortification of Eastern Mino. I have prepared the best battlefield for your glorious battle with Saitou Dousan. Please advance towards Mino as soon as possible. We are racing with time, so it's not worth the effort to tussle with that tanuki Matsudaira... Katsuyori-sama banzai!]

There wasn't anyone around.

It had been so long since she had stripped off her " Takeda Shingen" exterior that she relished the long awaited freedom.

"I still need to come to the hot springs to truly relax and become my real self. Kai is big, but it isn't a place that one should stay for long."

Ahh, what a good hot spring.

I must complete the plan to redevelop the eastern sea area soon, because after defeating the Oda forces, there will be a lot more things to do.

To battle with Uesugi Kenshin, I should build a huge fortress at Tōtōmi.

If not for that warmongering idiot Uesugi Kenshin always coming in and disturbing me, I would have conquered this miso filled eastern sea area quite some time ago and proceeded with redeveloping this area for commerce.

"Uesugi Kenshin always abandons the territory she puts all that effort into conquering and waltzes back to

Echigo. I can't believe it! If she doesn't want the land, why did she go to war? Considering how much I love internal politics, she is my nemesis!"

Both Katsuchiyo and her persona Takeda Shingen absolutely loved internal politics, and she wanted to take this land, long ravaged by continuous warfare, and make it fertile and rich again. Upon seeing wastelands, her greatest desire was to create a fertile field, or a noisy harbor or city. Katsuchiyo loved transforming the world like this from the bottom of her heart.

"Nya~"

A wild cat slowly sauntered near Katsuchiyo and her hot spring.

"Nya, Nya~"

The cat narrowed its eyes, obviously wanting a hug. Katsuchiyo gentling hugged the cat in her bosom and slowly caresses it.

"Nya, Nya."

"Are you tired from joining Neko-sama's festival at Honneko Temple? In this Sengoku Era, everyone has

unease in their hearts that they cannot shake. Who knows what will happen in the next day, so even renowned warriors will pray to Neko-sama for peace in their heart, right?"

Honneko Temple once housed a relatively normal Buddhist sect, but at some point they started using cats to replace Buddhas and slowly become the biggest religion in Sengoku Japan. Honneko Temple was based in Osaka, and had a few smaller temples in Ise's Nagashima and the northern Kaga. The number of loyal devotees to the temple greatly surpassed the force of any Sengoku daimyo.

And, because they believe, "If they died for Neko-sama , they will rise to cat's heaven.", they were abnormally brave in battle, holding no fear of death.

"If Takeda Shingen starts to conquer the world at Seta, you guys should be able to enjoy your cat's life much more happily. Though I don't like being that Tiger of Kai, Takeda Shingen, if I say as much Kansuke will definitely be angry and I will have failed as a master."

Now, the one she is most interested in among the Oda army was that "Human who defied fate". According to

the divination of Yamamoto Kansuke, Saitou Dousan's life had been exhausted long ago. The fact that Dousan and his goddaughter, Oda Nobuna joined forces is already in opposition to heaven's decree.

Katsuchiyo did not not know divination, so she didn't understand the logic behind it, but things that should never happen had already happened, and Kansuke's explanation is that the Oda clan has a "Human who defied fate". Though it's mysterious, it isn't unacceptable.

"Does such an extraordinary person really exist in the real world? If he really exists, just what kind of a guy is he? Does that fellow know my fate as well; this Takeda Shingen's fate, and the fate of the Takeda clan? I, who banished my father and chose to become Takeda Shingen , who chose to conquer the world, just what kind of fate awaits at the end of my struggles? And, my dream, that perfect future, will it be fulfilled?"

Takeda Shingen is never afraid.

Takeda Shingen is never disturbed.

Takeda Shingen was unperturbed, like the mountain.

But in this newborn appearance, the normal girl Katsuchiyo felt fear creep into her heart, slowly stealing control of her body. Other than the small cat in her bosom, there wasn't anyone around.

"After receiving the erroneous report in Kawanaka Island, simply stating 'Yamamoto Kansuke, dead', I felt like the world had collapsed. It was in that moment I realized. I had banished my own father, but this Kansuke , who had seen Takeda Shingen grow up... This geezer, who always had a lecherous eye for Shirou for some unknown reason, at some point I had come to rely on him. With his help, I was able to banish my loveless father. But for Kansuke to have miraculously survived in Kawanaka Island, does that mean that Kansuke's life has not been exhausted?"

Somehow, Katsuchiyo wanted to meet him

That Oda clan's "Human who defied heaven."

Intelligence,

Strength,

Leadership,

Politics,

Ambition,

The huge wealth that Kai and Suruga's gold mines had brought her.

A capable army and loyal retainers.

And Japan's strongest Takeda cavalry.

A natural born talent coupled with Kansuke's elite training and countless months of hard work put in, she had become the perfect Sengoku warrior, Takeda Shingen.

But, in Katsuchiyo's heart, there was an unease she just couldn't shake off.

That is...

I, who was never looked well upon by my father, yet have reached such a huge existence, could I have exhausted my life?

There was an unease in her heart that would require tremendous strength to speak.

What would be heaven's decree? Katsuchiyo did not know.

She did not understand her feelings precisely, but upon banishing her father to gain the position as head of the clan, she felt like she had abandoned something very important.

To be able to use my own hands to grab my dream, I must mend those areas that I'm short on, so I must become stronger.

The me at that time was so lost and impulsive.

To escape from this feeling of loss, she has sought countless meaningless battles.

"To this country, am I really someone necessary? For the Takeda clan, I have shed rivers of fresh blood, is... is that really meaningful?"

Katsuchiyo had a very rational brain and was able to consider different possibilities, but it was because of this that she had such a trouble sometimes. It was because of her rational mind that she asked herself such a question. Even Takeda Shingen was unable to answer a question that required godlike intelligence.

But,

If it's that "Human who defied heaven", he might be able to answer this question.

~ ~ ~

At another corner of the same hidden hot spring, Sagara Yoshiharu and Takigawa Kazumasu were having a mixed bath.

Kazumasu hadn't yet reached the age where letting a young guy see her breasts would get her flustered, so she had not covered herself at all, revealing her skin and naturally conversing with Yoshiharu.

"How is it, this jade-like skin of mine? Do you feel your heart pumping?"

"No way, no matter what, I keep thinking of that person every time I see your face. How is it possible for me to have feelings?"

"That person? Who is that? Are you talking about Nobuna-chan? Because if word were to reach her of our mixed bath, she would definitely kill you? What a coward."

"It's totally not like what you think."

- Splash*

The sound of someone entering the bath echoed from the side.

"Ohh! Look over there Yoshii, it's a young girl!"

"Ohh, it's a nice body Onee-san other than Kazumasu! So lucky[10]!"

"Naise pody? The future language seems very difficult. "

"Is she Takeda Shingen? But that Onee-san seems to be very demure; she even brought along a small cat. Rumors say that Takeda Shingen has quite an aura surrounding her."

"Compared to Kuki, she is quite young, but as Shingen's aide she must be about the same age. She must be a substitute."

"Even if she is a substitute, I don't mind at all! I really want to look at that beautiful Onee-san's big breasts up close..."

"Hey Yoshii, if we are discovered, it's going to be bad for us. Just endure a little using my breasts. Look here, look."

"Umm, Kazumasu-chan, you and Inuchiyo, Goemon and Nene, all of your breasts are totally flat, aren't they? F.L.A.T, they can't be called breasts yet; that would be an insult to all real breasts!"

"Uhh, your words are too cruel. You don't feel anything even after seeing my cute and delicate look when I entered the bath? Yoshii, don't tell me you can't...?"

If Yamamoto Kansuke had been around to peek at the scene, he would definitely have been shedding tears of blood, shouting at Yoshiharu, "You bastard, how can you not understand a little girl's beauty!? Demonic idiot, your life has no worth!" before drawing a sword as he rushed over.

"Anyway, let's greet her. She must be someone close Shingen to be able to use this secret hot spring. Maybe we might be able to collect some information on Shingen too, hahahaha. With this plan, the only problem is finding the correct angle so nothing blocks me from looking at the crucial parts..."

"....Uhh, to think that Yoshii loves big breasts, what a strange man... like a pervert."

"In the future, this is common sense! Listen Kazumasu-chan, we must act like this is a coincidence. Our story is that we are hunter brother and sister from Tōtōmi. I'm the brother, you're my sister, and I think that onee-san's breasts maybe even bigger than Katsuie's. **gulp**"

Yoshiharu subtly began to swim towards Katsuchiyo.

"There's no helping you." Kazumasu sigh and followed Yoshiharu.

"Hmmm? Who are you guys?"

"Aha! What a coincidence, mountain's onee-san." Throwing on a fake smile, Yoshiharu made first contact

with Katsuchiyo. "I'm Sagara Gonzou, and this is my sister, Nekomaru."

"Nya, I'm Nekomaru~nya."

In an instant, she changed from a seductive devil to a cute loli. Even her tone perfectly matched with the name Yoshiharu gave; as expected from Kouga's princess.

Ohh, though the brother has a monkey face, this sister is quite cute. Katsuchiyo thought, giving the pair a pure smile.

To Katsuchiyo, Yoshiharu didn't even rank as an unknown man. He couldn't even compete for the rank of feces with the nearby piles. She was too caught up in thinking, "Tonight, I met a small cat and a little girl, how lucky." and was delighted enough to completely ignore Yoshiharu's evil gaze on her breasts.

"Thank you Kazumasu-chan! This onee-sama isn't just a beauty, her breasts are quite big too. I wonder if her breasts are more nice to touch than Katsuie's... I must discover the truth."

"I heard the reason you were banished to Ise was your frivolous ways. If learned of this incident, you might be

banished even further you know? How do you like the Ryūkyū islands?"

"Please do keep this a secret from Nobuna."

Yoshiharu and Kazumasu whispered to each other as they slowly shifted closer to Katsuchiyo and looked at the night sky with her.

"Are you both from near here, little girl? Did you come from Owari?"

"Nope~nya."

"After listening to Nekomaru's tone, you should know we aren't from Owari. Isn't the way Nekomaru say things like Neko-sama? Hahaha, it's in the trend nowadays, do you believe in Neko-sama? The Neko-sama of Osaka…?."

"I see, I haven't been to Osaka."

"I see that onee-san seems to hug that small kitty very happily. Do you like cats?"

"Che, because of you, I can't look at her breasts clearly...." Yoshiharu sent evil glares at the small kitty Katsuchiyo held to herself as he tried for some casual conversation with Katsuchiyo.

"Hmmm, I like cats, but I'm not part of the Nekogami sect. To be exact, I would be troubled if cats really become gods."

"Is that so? Well, I don't believe in the Nekogami sect either."

"Gonbei belongs to the breasts sect, and we worship the goddess of the mountain~nya."

"Is this the setting!? Anyway, Kazumasu-chan, I'm Gonzou, not Gonbei."

"I've made a mistake~nya, anyway, my name is Nekomata~nya."

"That is a demon's name, you are called Nekomaru!"

Damn it, we were exposed!, Yoshiharu shut his mouth in a hurry, but too late! Katsuchiyo's sharp glance instantly penetrated Yoshiharu.

"I get it. You are not nearby hunters but Oda Clan assassins. To be able to find a place like this, I should praise you guys a little." Katsuchiyo's lips shifted slightly into a small smirk. But this half smile was filled with unspeakable pressure.

She had slowly turned back to Takeda Shingen mode.

"Yoshii! This woman is Takeda Shingen herself!" Kazumasu, feeling the sudden killing intent, had instantly hidden behind Yoshiharu's back and used Yoshiharu as a meat shield.

"Come, this kill is your responsibility. I will use this chance to escape."

"You betrayed me without any hesitation! Che, I had no other choice since we are exposed. Listen carefully, my name is SA.GA.RA YO.SHI.HA.RU! How is it, taken aback, right!?"

...

"Who is that?"

Katsuchiyo had not heard such a strange name.

"Eh? EHHHHH, don't tell me I'm really a nobody!?"

"....Kuku, you should understand if you think through it clearly. Though Yoshii might be famous in big cities like Kyōto, in the rural areas like Kai, you are just a nobody."

"I get it, Kazumasu-chan! Ok, let's buck up once again! "

What a simple man..., Kazumasu sighed as she looked at the idiot.

"Onee-san with beauty and big breasts, are you Takeda Shingen? If that's the case, you are the Oda Clan's enemy, just how unfortunate is that...! Your breasts aren't just big , you are a hundred times sexier than Katsuie. Ohh, my heart has shattered..."

"Let's stop this meaningless chatter, come at me then, I will kill you with a strike."

Katsuchiyo hugged the small cat and said, "Assassins who only know how to talk? Has the Oda Clan run completely dry of talent? This proves that Oda Nobuna is totally unskilled in talent management."

"We're not assassins, we are here to scout."

"I had planned to give you a Kouga specialty poison, but Yoshii doesn't like me doing that."

But Katsuchiyo muttered to herself, "It's about time I kill that fellow with a monkey face, but that cute little girl ... I should bring her back and dote on her. It would be unthinkable to let a small girl see blood. I should just mutilate him..." as she started to consider how she might go about killing Yoshiharu.

Sagara Yoshiharu was completely oblivious to his crisis, as all his attention gravitated towards Katsuchiyo's breast, now floating on the water, and felt no fear. Kazumasu misunderstood his thoughts, thinking he was merely calm and collected, and was shocked to think, "Is Yoshii unexpectedly someone respectable?" as her eyes filled with admiration. Without a single weapon, right in the middle of the Takeda army, and even facing off with the fearful Takeda Shingen, he could still calmly smile. He had surpassed what others called a respectable person; he could only be a rare hero seen once in a hundred, no, a thousand years.

"Onee-san, are you really Takeda Shingen? Somehow, the Sengoku daimyos of this world all became bishoujos."

"What a clueless person."

"Upon my investigation, somehow in this world, the warriors' strength had some sort of relationship with the size of her breast. One can discover that by comparing Katsuie's with Hanbei's. So, this onee-san with such big tits must be Takeda Shingen herself, who is

extraordinary in both knowledge and strength! Even if you're not Shingen, you must be a Yamagata or Baba level of character!"

At his side, Kazumasu was shocked. She certainly expected as much from him around Giovanna, but even in this situation…? He was just too unruly, and she seemed to understand why Nobuna-chan banished Yoshii.

"....Oh? Looks like you're really not an assassin. You aren't affected by my killing intent at all, and even after seeing my true form, 'Tiger of Kai' Takeda Shingen, you are still looking at my breasts with lewd eyes, good caliber." Katsuchiyo smiled as she confirmed her identity.

Because he is an opponent she could kill instantly if she wanted to, her killing intent slowly disappeared. Like Kazumasu, Katsuchiyo felt interested in this man who seemed prepared(or in some meaning, brave) even in the face of Takeda Shingen.

And Yoshiharu who was under the complete control of Katsuchiyo's breasts kept spouting nonsense, like " Uwahhhhh! I've met someone extremely famous!" As a fanatic for sengoku games, he felt joy fill his bones.

"I see! So onee-san you are Takeda Shingen herself! This is the world's number one renowned warrior, Takeda Shingen's true form! With that beautiful smile, those huge breasts and that strong character, you are very close to what the common people thought of you. I thought you were a girl more savage like a tiger, but you have an unexpected demure and quiet side. The Nakai Kiichi that acts as Takeda Shingen in the NHK drama ' Takeda Shingen' is much closer to the real you, but this isn't bad too! This looks more like a girl. Please, sign for me, give me a sign!"

"Sai...Sain?"

"Sign is future language, in this era, huh, what's it called? ahh, seal?"

"Wh...What are you talking about, who the hell are you?" Slowly, it was Katsuchiyo who began to feel embarrassed.

"I said I'm the Oda Clan's aide, Sagara Yoshiharu. Though I'm just an aide now, not long ago I was a famous warrior with my own corps. Because I was a little

frivolous, I was banished by that idiotic Nobuna... But it's all ok now! To be able to get Takeda Shingen's sign, my tragic past means nothing, I feel so lucky now!"

"Do...Don't talk about the sign anymore. Sagara Yoshiharu, just what kind of a person are you? Before embarking on the journey towards Kyō, I did my research on the Oda Clan and never heard a name like yours."

"That must be Nobuna's doing. She must have planned to ignore all my contributions... The Takeda Clan must have heard of a 'Saru' person in the Oda army, right? That 'Saru' is me." Yoshiharu proclaimed, slapping his chest.

"Ohh, I heard there was a species in the Oda Clan that was half monkey, half human and had no idea what he was. The rumor goes he was totally useless, but if there was a chance, he would definitely attack the girls' breasts ... Almost all the information I gather on this ero-saru said the same thing. You mean to say you are the lewd guy who wears human skin and could not even be compared to a monkey?"

"Ahhhhh! Nobuna that bitch, the way you control information is going to make my reputation stink for years!" Yoshiharu frustration exploded, "I have no more expectations from Nobuna, that fellow is just too much, seriously too much. If it's the world's number one renown warrior, Takeda Shingen, she will definitely understand the value of my existence." he cried as he embraced Takeda Shingen.

"Wa...Wait a minute, don't just dive your face into my breasts! Wait, yo..yo...yo...you, you seem to have a subtle way of flirting with girls?"

"It isn't like that! After everything time Nobuna abused me, Frois-chan always healed me like this. I guess I somehow got used to it! The abuse that Nobuna gave me is so intense that if no one consoles me, I can't live on."

"Frou...is or something? Who is that?" Katuschiyo felt very uneasy.

This was the first time she had seen a man be so blatantly rude... He dived in and rolled his head around the breasts that even her father had not touched before.

"I...I...I...If it's men, by merely standing in front of ' Takeda Shingen' they become so frightened that they are shivering! Could there exist such a subtle man in the world? No matter if it's my name or my fierce glare, none of it seems to scare him, and he completely ignores my killing intent too. Don't tell me he is actually a man with very good caliber?"

This totally new situation had Katsuchiyo was blushing bright red, and Yoshiharu used this chance to bury his face deeper into her breasts as he wailed on with tears flowing out his eyes.

"Saru was just a nickname that Nobuna gave me on a whim! My real name is Sagara Yoshiharu! Please, at least in the records of the Takeda Clan, let my real name be passed down! I'm someone who came to this sengoku era from the 21st century! It's a future 400 years from now! I thought helping Nobuna conquer the world was my mission! No matter what hardship I faced, I worked my way through it, but... but that petty woman Nobuna broke her promise of a kiss just because I'm a little frivolous, and even demoted me to an aide and banished me to Ise. That's why I have become like this.”

What a bunch of nonsense, Katsuchiyo thought, *his boasting is ridiculous.*

But somehow, there was a strange feeling, like this idiot wasn't bluffing.

"...You said you came from the future? Just how could such an mysterious thing happen?"

"I'm not really sure myself. when came to my senses, I was already in this world."

"Th...Then, you chose to surrender yourself to Oda Nobuna without hesitation, you bastard, totally clueless! Why didn't you choose me, Takeda Shingen but that Oda Nobuna?"

"Ah, that..."

If he tried to explain too much right now, things would get complicated... Yoshiharu couldn't help but feel confused.

Katsuchiyo looked at Yoshiharu's lost expression and felt uneasy.

Why am I so curious about it?

To think that Takeda Shingen... towards such an unknown guy...?

"...We...Well, no matter the birth or family status, if one is useful, the Oda clan will hire him or her. In the history books of my era, this aspect of Oda Nobuna received lots of praise and allowed her to be considered a competent daimyo compared to the rest... Though it turns out she isn't actually like that..."

"Tell me, Sagara Yoshiharu, I... How was Takeda Shingen rated in the history that you know? As expected. .."

As expected, the Takeda clan won't be able to defeat the Oda Clan during this trip to Kyō?

In the end, Takeda Shingen isn't necessary for this sengoku era?

Katsuchiyo wanted to find the answer to these questions, but her tongue couldn't seem to move normally. If she knew her own future, then her life from now on would become meaningless.

Katsuchiyo suddenly thought of the words that Kansuke said...

"...'Heaven's decree'..."

Maybe, this common monkey face youngster, Sagara Yoshiharu is the Oda Clan's "Human who defied fate"?

"Sagara Yoshiharu, did you participate in the suicide squad that saved Saitou Dousan in the 'Battle of Nagara river'?"

"That's right... Wait... You mean even Kai wasn't able to discover that after intense research? To erase such a big contribution... Nobuna, that bitch!"

"It's this person...! The one who changed Dousan's doomed fate! The destined rival that I had always wanted to meet... 'The human who defied fate'." The moment when she noticed, Katsuchiyo only felt more embarrassed about facing Yoshiharu with just her bare skin, and her chest began to throb non-stop.

"I snuck in here to personally see if Takeda Shingen is really sickly. In my era, such a theory is very common, but looks like you are quite healthy, not bad, not bad!"

"...Such fair skin, not an inch of her looks sickly. The Oda Clan is in big trouble."

"There's no helping it, Kazumasu-chan. We were too naive to think that Takeda Shingen would die of poor health. Ok, let us battle it out in the battlefield, Takeda Shingen! Though I'm just a small aide now..."

"...Katsu...Katsuchiyo."

"Eh?"

"...Shin...Shingen is just my proper name. It's a strong name to fit my status as a sengoku daimyo. Echigo's Uesugi Kagetora changed her name to 'Kenshin' for the same reason. M...My real name is Katsuchiyo, a very feminine and weak name, so it has never been used before in public."

Eh... To think that Takeda Shingen has such a name, I had not known of it in the past. Yoshiharu thought as he revealed a confident smile.

"Now that I think about it, Takeda Shingen-chan is a young girl too... I'm so sorry, I... Because I was too excited about meeting someone so famous, I had totally forgotten that we were in a hot spring now."

"...No, no...It's ok. When I'm in the hot spring, I'm just Katsuchiyo. But I am not sick, and like you've seen, I'm healthy... Why does your era have such a theory?"

"It was just a guess by historians. There are even people who think that the Sengoku's Strongest Takeda cavalry did not exist. Geez, they've deceived us a lot, huh ?"

"The only one deceived by such a theory is you, Yoshii. " Kazumasu-chan stood up and grabbed a bunch of Yoshiharu's hair angrily.

"No matter what, the difference in the way you treat me and this woman is too much. Why didn't Yoshii understand my real charm?"

"Because once I see your face, I can't help but think of a certain distinguished someone... And I have said many times, I have totally no interests in flat washing board figures."

"That's too much! My heart hurts! I'm going to complain to Kuki and the rest so they will punish you."

"Oioi, don't spray water at me!"

Looking at Kazumasu-chan teasing Yoshiharu, Katsuchiyo gathered her courage.

No matter what happens in the future, this Sagara Yoshiharu, who had come from hundreds of years away, who upon realizing that she was his enemy Takeda Shingen, still chose to talk to her without any pretense. This alone was enough to satisfy her.

Suddenly, she felt a sense of relief.

Because of this relief, Katsuchiyo gathered the courage to ask the question she had longed to speak to Yoshiharu.

"Is my life going to end soon? Are all my years as Takeda Shingen going to be a meaningless dream...? From the start, I've had this feeling. This trip to Kyō won't be successful. No matter how many advantages I've created, I can't discard my unease. Sagara Yoshiharu, I know I'm being shameless for asking help from my enemy... But please, tell me the truth."

"This world has started to move differently from the history that I know about. Honestly? I'm not someone who can say for certain anymore."

"You can just tell me the history that you know, Sagara Yoshiharu, about my life."

Yoshiharu was moved by Katsuchiyo's earnest eyes.

To say it out, or remain silent? Yoshiharu couldn't decide for several moments.

But,

Yoshiharu decided to reveal the truth about Katsuchiyo, the one she already believed would occur.

"Since the theory of Shingen dying from sickness is no longer valid, then there's only one more possibility. Be cautious about assassinations... Nobuna isn't the sort that would ever resort to such a despicable act like assassination, but in the hopeless situation the Oda Clan currently faces, Matsunaga Hisahide and the rest might plan something like an assassination independently. Ahh , don't record what I've said in your Takeda Clan's records."

If it's possible, please return to Kai immediately. With that, Nobuna can be saved... Though Yoshiharu wore a troubled face, he tried his best to explain the history he knew to Katsuchiyo.

"Ohhh... Yoshii has been successfully seduced by Takeda Shingen? Are her mammoth breasts so superior to Nobuna-chan?"

"It's not like that, Kazumasu-chan! Though I'm Nobuna's loyal subordinate, at the same time I'm the comrade of all beautiful girls in the world! If Takeda Shingen wasn't such a cute beauty but an ojii-san, I would definitely not have told her anything!"

"The more you explain, the more suspicious it is, kuku. "

"....You MUST keep this a secret from Nobuna, please."

"Kuku, what should I do? I really want to see Nobuna's fuming red face with her jealous expression."

"What is there for her to be jealous about? That fellow just keeps me around as her punching bag!

Kazumasu-chan must have heard some exaggerated rumors from Ise and developed some misunderstanding. "

"Hoho, you plan to resist? Ahh, if I put my hand on Yoshii's forehead, I will immediately know the truth, kuku."

"I...I...I...I...I...Isn't that the promise when the battle is over!?"

I'm so thankful to you for telling me the truth, Sagara Yoshiharu.

But the fact that I, Katsuchiyo... No, I, Takeda Shingen am the enemy of the Oda Clan will not change.

Before setting the flag of the Takeda clan on seta, the Takeda Clan will never retreat. Katsuchiyo felt a wave of regret and slowly distanced herself from Yoshiharu's side.

In the silence, Katsuchiyo noticed the sadness in Yoshiharu's eyes.

"The flag of the Takeda clan would never rise on the land of Seta. Not just that, the Takeda clan..."

There is such a dark future.

"If I keep this man, Sagara Yoshiharu by my side, I might be able to change the fate of the Takeda Clan."

Should I catch him?

The small girl beside him seems to be a ninja.

But, she's just a small girl.

If I want to catch him, it would be as easy as catching a harmless baby.

As long as I have the 'future' that Sagara Yoshiharu knows and my own intelligence, the heaven's decree is no longer a thing to be feared.

It's possible to change the future.

There isn't a need to feel uneasy about the unclear future... anymore...

Even the seemingly impossible dream of reconciling with my banished father may be possible too...

As long as I have him, I will definitely be the conqueror of the world.

[Do it, Hime-sama! The saying goes, in battles, there will always be fresh blood. If we can avoid the battle and use strategies to win, it means we are saving countless lives. It's definitely not a despicable move to catch this man right now; if anything, it's a move that only kings should do!]

She could almost hear the shouts of Yamamoto Kansuke right by her ear.

But, Katsuchiyo did not listen.

Yoshiharu did not just allow fate to kill her because she was his enemy.

Facing such a man, any betrayal would be too much.

~ ~ ~

As Takeda Shingen met Sagara Yoshiharu in the secret hot spring...

On the path leading to Futamata castle, a monk blended in with the reinforcements sent by the Matsudaira Clan.

His name was Sugitani Zenjuubou, the Kouga assassin . Twice he had tried to snipe Nobuna, one time coming quite close to taking Nobuna's life. Why did Sugitani Zenjuubou, who had strangely disappeared during the Mount Hiei incident, suddenly appear in the Matsudaira Clan's reinforcements?

The reason is...

"....I am not afraid of Matsunaga Hisahide's threats. For failing my assassinations two times, in order to gain back my reputation as a killer, I must kill a stronger daimyo than Oda Nobuna. Yes, that Takeda Shingen."

Assassinate Takeda Shingen.

At Mount Hiei, Matsunaga Hisahide captured him as he fled. At the time, she had given Sugitani Zenjuubou two choices: one was to be tortured to death in the cruelest method she could imagine, and the other was to assassinate Takeda Shingen.

Sugitani Zenjuubou chose the latter without any hesitation.

After seeing Nobuna's bright smile, he couldn't pull the trigger at that face. From then on, Sugitani Zenjuubou had become a corpse, walking around and living a life devoid of meaning.

"This is the only method left to bring meaning to my life."

If Shingen dies here, Nobuna can conquer the world, but I don't care about any of that.

"Tonight, I'm afraid I can't escape death. But, to be able to assassinate Takeda Shingen, for my name to be passed down as an assassin of the highest order, my life till now will be filled with meaning." Zenjuubou firmly believed.

There was only one soldier in the Matsudaira army who knew of Sugitani Zenjuubou's existence. Without any doubt, that man was the leader of the Hattori squad ninjas leading, Hattori Hanzou. Focused on organizing his ninja subordinates, Hanzou allowed Sugitani Zenjuubou to move as he pleased.

"It's enough for just me alone to know such a thing. There's no need to report to Hime-sama." Hanzou coldly decided.

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

Chapter 4 : Battle of Mikatagahara

Part 1

Somehow, Father has disliked me since I was young.

When I was small, my clearest memories are of being scolded by father, sometimes even to the point where he'd unsheathe his sword to cut me.

Father also forced me to slash at corpses to test his blade's edge.

Even those who died in battle were humans once. There are families who are waiting for their return. To use these people simply to test the sharpness of a sword, Father is truly a cruel man. I did not like these methods of insulting the dead. From that day on, my father called me a coward, and I lived every day in fear of being removed as heir."

To conquer such a fear, I had no option but to banish my father and grab the position of the head of the clan myself.

The Kai retainers and others who could not endure Father's cruel ways had all supported the clever and popular Katsuchiyo as the new clan head.

When the vagrant, self proclaimed great strategist, Yamamoto Kansuke, this strange looking man came near me and said that he would help me conquer the world, it was just as I was almost abandoned as heir.

And now, I'm so close to conquering the world. After unifying Kai, I prepared the strongest troops to head to Kyo. This was a thing that my father, always a tyrant and idiotic warmonger, could never do. To reach where I am, I made countless sacrifices, and now I am facing the biggest fear in my life.

The Katsuchiyo, labeled a coward by her Father is real.

The 'Takeda Shingen' created with Kansuke's help and my own efforts is also real.

They are one, yet contradicting.

Takeda Shingen was now sitting on her personal bench in her own tent.

The time was now deep in the night.

From somewhere around the heavily surrounded Futamata castle rose a soothing flute melody.

Katsuchiyo, after relieving Shouyouken of her duties as Shingen's double, was wearing the armor of Takeda Shingen and sitting in her tent alone as her heart shouted , "I'm the real Takeda Shingen." The heart of the Takeda army impervious to even the cutest of cats.

But she couldn't let down her guard. Sagara Yoshiharu had sneaked into the mountain's secret hot spring without anyone knowing.

At that time, Yoshiharu's words, "Please be cautious of assassins..."

Now that she thought about it, the only way the Oda army could get out of the threat posed by the Takeda army was assassination. The reason she had Oda Nobuna in such a total lockdown and swore never to retreat before defeating her was actually because she was wary of the "foolish" daimyo.

That fellow held the abnormal wish of "Tenka Fubu". Shingen, who only wanted to "fight with the strongest", could never hope to surpass such a wish.

"Assassinate Shingen"

Even if Nobuna did not consider assassination, it's possible that her subordinates might, even if it meant shouldering the shame themselves. An instant of pain and regret passed through Sagara Yoshiharu's bright eyes; the sensitive Shingen did not miss that.

'The human who defied the heavens' has told me my future. I will be assassinated and die in regret while on the journey to Kyo.

It would be best if Yamamoto Kansuke were here now, but Kansuke was currently battling with Saitou Dousan in eastern Mino.

"Coward."

"The assassin is nearby."

I was too careless to give Kansuke the main bulk of my Sanada ninjas.

But, I did not feel regret.

My own fate, I will fight it myself.

Now is the chance.

Will "Takeda Shingen" be an empty dream of mine, or this era's true conqueror?

Let it be decided right this instant.

Katsuchiyo put down the burden that had been in her heart for ages.

I must not lose to that bullet.

Oda Nobuna has lived on defiantly through two shots.

What she could do, there is no reason "Takeda Shingen" can't do it.

Right now, even fate can't stop "Takeda Shingen".

Suddenly, she could almost hear Kansuke reading her the strategies of war.

"Steady like a mountain."

All the cells in her body blazed with energy.

"Silent like the forest."

Her feelings intensified and time seems to slow.

A bullet aiming for Shingen flew through the air.

She could see it.

The bullet aiming for her own chest, she could see the trajectory clearly.

"Fast like the wind."

Shingen whipped open her steel fan and defended her chest.

Kachank

At the last moment, the metal fan blocks the bullet the assassin shot out.

Takeda Shingen silently stood up from the bench.

I have defied my own fate! Though it's too early to cheer.

"Invading like the fire."

Shingen unsheathed her sword and leaped towards the bullets origin, and there, she found a vagrant monk sitting crossed legged.

"...To think that you blocked the bullet, as expected from Takeda Shingen, I've lost."

This assassin seemed uninterested in running away or begging for mercy.

I've survived! It's only then that reality comes crashing down upon Shingen.

There was no need to feel afraid anymore. The father in her heart that had troubled her for so long had vanished. In this moment, "Takeda Shingen" is complete!

After defying the fate of being assassinated, I have become a complete existence.

"I should praise you for being able to sneak in here. Report your name." Takeda Shingen demanded of Zenjuubou with a smug look.

My breath isn't irregular anymore.

My body seems to be bursting with energy.

'Takeda Shingen' is complete! the very thought only gave her more energy.

"....There's no need for my name. I have failed. My name is leagues beneath on whose speed rivals a bullet." This man sensed that everything was over and refused to care about anything anymore.

"I have already lost to Oda Nobuna once, and with this I can't even be compared to a dog now. Takeda Shingen, I thought that with your disappearance, the Sengoku Era would end, but now, I have no idea what the world will become." Zenjuubou said, giving himself a smile filled with pity.

"I thought that I would be ending this chaotic era. Thinking back, I'm such a joke. Kill me, a true monster like you could never be defeated by a useless being like me. As expected from the Sengoku's Strongest, Takeda Shingen."

"Not so. The reason I could defy fate tonight is because a youngster named Sagara Yoshiharu gave me a chance. Without his help, I would be the one on the floor. ' Takeda Shingen' is reborn tonight!"

The instant that Zenjuubou heard that name, he shouted, "Isn't that the name of that brat in Oda Nobuna's camp? Why did that bastard save you?

Hahahaha.

So dumb, to help the Oda Clan's nemesis, Takeda Shingen; is this what a retainer should do?

But, to think that I, Sugitani would lose to that naive brat.

"I will never allow assassins like you to change this country's history as you please!" he said. To think that I lost to such naive thinking.

"Answer my last question then, just what did that brat Sagara Yoshiharu like about you when he was so obsessed with Nobuna? If I don't defeat you here, you will definitely destroy the Oda Clan. I can't understand why did he did this at all."

Sagara Yoshiharu.

Like he had been enlightened suddenly, Zenjuubou suddenly laughed out loud.

But in this laughter, Zenjuubou had tears all over his face.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, SAGARA YOSHIHARU! That bastard talked down to me in that ruined temple, saying ' History won't be changed here.' I thought that was a boast, but now I've finally understood! When he said 'I will never let assassins like you change history!' He never meant 'Assassins can never change history', but that 'I, Zenjuubou could never change history', is that what you want to tell me!? Sagara Yoshiharu, the one who defeated me, Zenjuubou, is this how you plan to defeat me, you naive brat!?"

Zenjuubou put down even his last desire as he cursed the man who cursed the heavens. His face lined with

tears, he slowly regained his composure, but eyes no longer had the fierce look bent on killing his targets.

"I think it's because my breasts are even greater than that of Shibata Katsuie's, Sagara Yoshiharu liked my breasts so he saved me." Shingen answered.

"I understand, brats will forever be brats."

"I like them actually, such brats."

"No more useless chatter. Do it."

Shingen silently swung down the sword she held in her hand.

Part 2

21st of December, dawn.

Futamata Castle, starved of water, finally opened their gates and surrendered.

Matsudaira Motoyasu made the resolve to sacrifice everything as she sent reinforcements from Hanamatsu

Castle, but the Takeda army's overwhelming numerical advantage successfully kept the reinforcements from joining the soldiers in Futamata Castle.

Matsudaira Motoyasu, having failed, could only retreat to Hanamatsu Castle and start a military meeting immediately, though her constant trembling did little for moral.

"Last night, there was a gunshot from the Takeda camp surrounding Futamata Castle. I thought that something had happened, but in the morning, Takeda Shingen was as spirited and energetic as every, standing at the head of the formation."

Hanzou, who was standing behind Motoyasu said, " The situation is very disadvantageous to us, so I tried my luck executing a plan, but it seems like my luck isn't as good as Sagara Yoshiharu's. I'm so sorry." as he lowered his head.

"A plan? What does that mean, Hanzou?"

"Kouga ninja, Sugitani Zenjuubou, the famous sniper, the man who had once tried to assassinate Nobuna was hired by the Oda side and seemed to plan to assassinate Shingen, but it looks like he has failed."

"Eh? Ehhhhhh? H...Ha...Han...Han...Hanzou, why didn't you report such a thing before~!?"

"I had bet on the wrong person. Gambling does not come without its costs; I have felt that deeply this time."

"Is the Matsudaira clan going to end here?" Motoyasu's body trembled more and more.

Kachak-Kachak-Kachak

Motoyasu's teeth clattered audibly with fear. Even the hot blooded soldiers of the Matsudaira Clan couldn't raise any suggestions for a counterattack.

"Now that Futamata castle has fallen, Takeda has conquered most of Totomi."

"It looks like the army Takeda Shingen prepared for Kyo has surpassed 25,000."

"Our side, even if we add Takigawa-dono's reinforcements, we have no more than 10,000."

"With how the situation is now, we have no way to protect Matsudaira Clan other than guarding Hanamatsu Castle."

"No, there is another way. We could abandon Hanamatsu Castle and retreat to Okazaki Castle."

"If we are at Mikawa, we can form a triangle formation with Saitou Dousan-dono and repel the Takeda army's advance."

"But with this, the Matsudaira Clan will lose Totomi."

"And if we retreat without fighting, the morale of the Takeda army will rise. They are already called the strongest army; if their morale rises even further..."

"Then pray for snow, pray sincerely to the god of Tenryuu River for snow! The cavalry seems to be weak to snow!"

"No, I feel that we should pray for warm sunlight, once Echigo's snow has melt, Uesugi Kenshin might strike Takeda army from the back."

The knight Giovanna, her face scrunched up in a frown, firmly corrected the Mikawa soldiers.

"If we pray for miracles like what you guys are doing, then we have already lost this defense battle,"

It likely would have made a powerful proclamation, but with her mouth stuffed full of carrots and there tens empty bowls in front of her, Giovanna's speech didn't pack much punch.

"Namban knight-dono, you should stop eating and come up with some ideas!"

"Yes! The Kuki pirate girls have been helping out. You're the only one stuffing your face and not doing anything!"

"I'm currently under Takigawa Kazumasu-sama. Before she returns, I can not head out."

"No matter what, you eat too much! Control yourself a little."

"Before the battle begins, I must replenish nutrients as much as possible, after the battle starts, who knows when can we eat again... *Gulp*Gulp*Gulp*"

"Damn~ Oda Nobuna sent a glutton as reinforcement? " "She'll eat us out of house and home before she can be of use~" "Just what kind of an alliance is this?" The Mikawa soldiers can't help but stomp the ground in anger.

"Ye...Yeah! Saruharu? Has Saruharu returned?"

"After Sagara Yoshiharu-sama and Takigawa Kazumasu-sama snuck into the Takeda camp, there has been no news of them."

"Have they fled?"

"It must be so, after seeing how hopeless the Matsudaira Clan is, they have fled for their lives!"

"Everyone, don't be paranoid, Saruharu isn't such a person."

"Yeah, I've returned."

As though in perfect reply to Motoyasu's trust, Yoshiharu and Kazumasu appeared in the camp.

"Sorry, sneaking into the Takeda camp went pretty well thanks to Kazumasu. Getting out, on the other hand, was unexpectedly troublesome."

"Hoho, why is everyone pale in the face? As expected, Giovanna-chan is the calmest of you guys, kuku."

"The Knights of Saint John will display more their true strength the more critical the situation situation we face, *gulp*gulp*gulp*"

"Oi, if you eat like this, you might become fat, Giovanna-chan."

"It's ok, when the battle comes, every bit will be used up."

After Motoyasu told Yoshiharu and Kazumasu all she knew,

"Eh, what did you say? Who would want to assassinate Katsuchiyo-chan?"

"Katsuchiyo-chan? Who is that~?"

"Ahh, I've forgotten to tell you guys, that's Takeda Shingen's real name. When I met her coincidentally at the secret hot spring, she was agonizing over her future, and I couldn't help but tell her 'Be careful of assassins'."

"SO THE TRAITOR IS YOUUUUUUUUU!"

The Mikawa soldiers all jumped up in anger and attacked Yoshiharu, tying him up like a dumpling.

"Wait, it's my fault for saying such a thing, but there isn't a need to be this angry! At least start by scolding me !"

"Yoshii, you are really a big idiot." Kazumasu laughed, rubbing her small feet into Yoshiharu's face.

"Hey, hey! Get your foot off of there! Anyway, just who is the one who wanted to assassinate Takeda Shingen?"

"I heard it's a ninja called Sugitani Zenjuubou~ Saruharu."

"That person? How is that possible? Isn't he Nobuna's enemy?"

"Who knows? Maybe he changed his target after failing to assassinate Kichi-nee-sama, or he was hired by someone from the Oda clan~?"

"So you're saying if I hadn't advised Katsuchiyo-chan, she would really have been assassinated!? If Nobuna does not defeat this enemy in a straight on fight, the world will not respect her."

"There's no way we can win!" The Mikawa soldiers shouted angrily as they kicked Yoshiharu around like a ball.

"You are saying that Takeda Shingen should have been assassinated last night, Saruharu-san~? With this, hasn't history changed?"

"No no, Motoyasu. There are theories of Shingen dying from sickness *and* being assassinated, but Katsuchiyo herself looks healthy enough and had totally no signs of having any sickness, so I strongly believe in the latter option."

"With this, we can only face her head on~?"

"That isn't an option either, Motoyasu. Honestly, Matsudaira Motoyasu can not win against Takeda Shingen."

These words only riled the Mikawa soldiers further. " You bastard, what kind of unlucky stuff are you sprouting when the battle hasn't even started, we should just cut your head off!"

"Kuku, you've successfully alienated all your allies before the battle has even started; what are you going to do now, Yoshii?"

"Everyone wait! Wait a minute!"

"Well, cool down a little, everyone." Motoyasu called out before asking Yoshiharu, "Saruharu-san, in the history you know, what is going to happen next~?"

Yoshiharu hugged his head in agony. If he revealed too much of the course of history, the history itself could face violent changes.

"Uhh, that... After considering the difference in numbers and the situation where our armies met, it barely counts as a prophecy, but the Takeda clan's cavalry have overwhelming strength."

"I understand, so it's my fate to lose to Takeda Shingen ."

Matsudaira Motoyasu turned to her aide and commanded, "Bring my namban armor over immediately ." as she stood up.

"Takeda Shingen has changed her own fate of 'dying by an assassin's bullet' through her own effort, so I must bet my own life on it too~! Thanks to Saruharu-san, I finally understand. Humans can't always follow fate and endure life, but must forge our own future through effort !"

Takeda Shingen will definitely head towards Hanamatsu Castle in a straight line.

If that's the case, let us meet head on!

Just before Motoyasu could make her brilliant declaration, a scout violently rushed into a tent.

"Takeda Shingen's army of 25,000 has totally ignored Hanamatsu castle and is currently heading to the western side of Mikatagahara !"

They plan to ignore the Matsudaira Clan and concentrate their full strength on Saitou Dousan!? The warriors who noticed this all started whispering among themselves.

"They feel that we Matsudaira Clan isn't worthy to be their opponent!?"

"Arrogant!"

"But with this, Hime-sama is saved."

"This is really only a matter between the Oda Clan and Takeda clan; we were just dragged into it."

Half of them were waving their fists in anger, and the other half was sighing in relief.

It's natural for the soldiers of Mikawa to feel this way. The Matsudaira Clan isn't a retainer to the Oda Clan, but an equal ally. Even if they surrender to the Takeda Clan like this, no one will blame them. In contrast, because

Motoyasu had survived against such an overwhelming Takeda army for so long, she should feel proud.

But...

Matsudaira Motoyasu, the girl who all her life had said , "I must endure." "I must control myself." "Life is about carrying big burdens and climbing up a steep slope" and was used to enduring...

She was furious as a female panther!

To be ignored by Takeda Shingen, the renowned warrior she had always admired, the brilliant warrior must have thought, "She's just a lass hiding in Hanamatsu castle" and totally underestimated her... For the first time in her life, Motoyasu flew into a rage!

"NOW! FULL ARMY ADVANCE! LAUNCH AN ASSAULT ON THE TAKEDA ARMY JUST AS THEY REACH MIKATAGAHARA! WE CAN STILL MAKE IT!"

"Wa...Wait a minute, Motoyasu! This is definitely Katsuchiyo-chan's trap."

"You are still calling her 'Katsuchiyo-chan'!? Takeda Shingen has changed her fate! Kichi-nee-sama too..."

They had overcome situations like this countless times! If it's me, IF IT'S ME.....! Or does Saruharu-san think that it's impossible for me to do things that Kichi-nee-sama can do!?"

"It's not like I don't understand your feelings, but calm down a little! This time, the opponent isn't like those half-ass opponents like Imagawa Yoshimoto or Asai Hisamasa; this is Takeda Shingen herself! Right now, you should calm down and think of a countermeasure. I will use my monkey intelligence to help you too!"

"No, I can't let the Takeda army just pass us like this! If I hide in Hanamatsu Castle and do nothing, I will be laughed at for the rest of my life~! If I let this slide, I will lose every possible ounce of dignity I need to change my name to the fabulous 'Tokugawa Ieyasu'!"

"Maybe you weren't listening when I said that name represents your black hearted image."

"I'm no longer going to rely on you, Saruharu! This time, no matter who says anything, I will not stop my attack!"

"Oi, Hanzou, come and help! You can see this is a bad idea, right!?"

"Eh, I should inform you, Sagara Yoshiharu. Though my master is normally demure and cute, once she become like this, she won't hear anyone out."

"Ehh, she is unexpectedly stubborn."

"Because she has always been enduring, once she break through her limit there isn't a way to persuade her. "

"I see, so she has broken her limit."

Even Hattori Hanzou couldn't stop her anymore.

The bowstring was drawn, and no one could stop the arrow.

"I don't wanna~ Fighting on land isn't good for my skin~" Looking at Takigawa Kazumasu still throwing a childish tantrum, the Matsudaira Clan warriors stood up resolutely.

Mikatagahara.

After passing through Mikatagahara, the Takeda army would be only a short march from Nobuna's base in Mino, guarded by Saitou Dousan. The 25,000 strong force

marched through Mikatagahara like Matsudaira Motoyasu, holed up as she was in Hanamatsu Castle, didn't even exist. Motoyasu had not only lost the northern areas of Totomi; the Takeda Clan had even taken control of the northern areas of her home province Mikawa. The nobles in northern Mikawa, awed and afraid of Shingen's reputation, had all surrendered to the Takeda clan one after the other.

On top of this, the Takeda army could pass unimpeded through Mikatagahara thanks to the strike force they had sent to Mino beforehand. By this point, the eastern side of Mino had been completely suppressed by Yamamoto Kansuke's division of the Takeda army. If Kansuke's force was to rendezvous with the unhurt Takeda Shingen's army, the result needed no explanation .

If the situation really followed this path, even if Matsudaira Clan had a chance to breathe now, they could not escape the fate of being eliminated. At the same time Nobuna was destroyed, as her ally, the Matsudaira Clan would face destruction as well.

Honestly, in Motoyasu's heart, "surrender" wasn't an option. She might be tempted to consider an equal alliance with Takeda.

But surrendering out of the question.

She doesn't want to relive the humiliating life she led as the retainer of Imagawa Yoshimoto. Back then, every time the Imagawa Clan waged war, the retainers of the Matsudaira Clan would be the first soldiers on the front line of every battle. Every tough job, every unpleasant menial task fell to the Matsudaira Clan. Her own retainers would fight against such a life right alongside her.

Taking personal control of her soldiers, Motoyasu marched to meet the Takeda Clan.

"If I run away this time, I can't face Kichi-nee-sama! Takeda Shingen will definitely not expect us to take the offensive! Let us grab this chance and attack~!"

And, whispered softly to herself, "Kichi-nee-sama created a miracle at the 'Battle of Okehazama', and now it's my turn!"

Already knowing the result of this battle, Yoshiharu could no longer stop Motoyasu.

"This 'Battle at Mikatagahara', isn't it the only major loss in Tokugawa Ieyasu's life? This battle will be remembered far into the future. If I don't do anything, Motoyasu might die right here!"

Still unfamiliar with riding a horse, Yoshiharu clumsily clopped after the Matsudaira army, but it was too late. He could no longer see Motoyasu, situated at the forefront of the army.

This Yoshiharu was now but a lone foot soldier serving Takigawa Kazumasu. Even the horse he rode was stolen from the Takeda army.

"It's all my fault for advising Katsuchiyo-chan to ' Beware of assassins'. If I had stayed silent then... No no, it was impossible for me to stay silent after seeing the beautiful Katsuchiyo-chan wearing such a sad expression ! What's done is done; I can only do everything I can to protect Motoyasu! After all, I'm the poster child of stubbornness and selfish ambitions! You all agree with me, right? Goemon-chan, Hanbei-chan?"

As if in response, he could almost hear Zenki, wearing his usual leering smile and chiding, "Ahh, your troubles with women seem to be worsening."

"Ahh, ahh, ahh."

Motoyasu had finally caught up with Takeda army at Mikatagahara .

The Takeda army, 25,000 of them, together raised a sea of "Furinkazan" flags at the mountain of Mikatagahara.

Right now, Motoyasu could not believe her eyes.

"How is this possible, they've completely changed direction and now face my army!?"

The Takeda army, supposedly in mid-march towards Mikawa had perfectly managed a 180-degree turn maneuver under the extraordinary command of Takeda Shingen. All in mere minutes.

In just these few minutes, the snake-like formation they used to move towards western Mino had become a flanking formation used to defend their entire eastern side. It was almost like the whole army was a huge

monster, able to sense its surroundings and move as it wished.

The Takeda army in their bright red armor did not emit a single sound. Not one meaningless shout rang out from their ranks. With absolute discipline, all of their eyes gathered at a single point: the head of Matsudaira Motoyasu.

"Ahh, ahh, ahh."

The difference between us, it's totally out of the world.

In terms of size alone, they have more than twice the soldiers . The difference in military strength is three... no, four times.

The difference in total strength didn't end there.

The Takeda army had taken position at the top of the mountain, and the Matsudaira army who had planned to use the chance for an assault was at the leg of the mountain. If the Takeda cavalry were to rush down from that angle, the Matsudaira army will be utterly decimated instantly, no questions asked.

"I've fallen into a trap!?"

Motoyasu had lost completely in terms of strategy.

Shingen had completely seen through her intentions and played on on the palm of her hand from the beginning.

If this went on, everything would be over.

Expecting to attacking Shingen from the back like that was just too naive!

"C...Cr...Crane Wing formation[11], now!"

Motoyasu knows it was too late, but if she didn't try to reduce the damage the enemy's army was about to deal them...

"Is Matsudaira Motoyasu here?"

From the centre of the bright red Takeda cavalry trotted a female warrior atop a big black horse, her eyes sharp as an eagle's.

Just from looking, Motoyasu knew this black horse wasn't from Japan. From its size, it must have been from

Arabia. In fact, these horses were the successful result of years of trading with the namban and generations of meticulous breeding on the fields of Kai.

Riding this massive horse was the perfect female warrior, comprised of equal parts confidence, ambition, and competitiveness coupled with wit, beauty and an air of elegance.

The difference between Motoyasu and Shingen was plain as day.

As though Shingen's presence had knocked her unconscious, Motoyasu could feel her courage leaking away out her every pore.

"Yo...Yo...You... you are...."

"Correct, I'm Takeda Shingen." A haughty voice.

Motoyasu's guards shouted, "Let her be the first!" as they shot volleys of arrows and bullets, but not one of them were able to hit Shingen, who smiled with ease on her horse. It was almost like the arrows and bullets were scared of approaching Shingen as well.

Motoyasu stopped the guards.

"Mikawa's tanuki, you understand, don't you? You can never stop my advance. Now, surrender to me."

Matsudaira Motoyasu heard her clearly; she couldn't even disagree. But through her tears streaked down her face, she resolutely shook her head.

"You have the resolve to fall along with Oda Nobuna?"

"I...I..."

"Matsudaira Motoyasu, even now you merely attempt to imitate Oda Nobuna. In such a hopeless situation, you heading out with your army is just an act of blind recklessness. The reason Oda Nobuna could achieve victory at Okehazama was neither due to coincidence nor miracle. Hers was a victory brought by information! You must have thought I planned to head right towards Mikawa through Mikatagahara, no? Such a deduction isn't based on information, but purely from you're guessword. You think you're the same as Oda Nobuna? Stop joking! Listen, Matsudaira Motoyasu, your deduction skills are too inferior. It's because of your naivety that the Matsudaira army will fall right here today!"

Motoyasu had no words for retort.

The humiliation at being called out on trying to imitate Oda Nobuna, the fear of being backed into a corner and the regret of a mistake she forced onto her retainers and would never be able to atone for...

Her spectacles were filled with tears.

"Matsudaira Motoyasu, you may think you hold an equal alliance with the Oda Clan, but that is just naive thinking on your part. Right now, you are no different from when you followed Imagawa Yoshimoto, serving the strong and letting them command you as they wish. Right now, you have two choices. The first is to surrender to me, and the other is to die right here as Oda Nobuna's retainer. Listen, in this chaotic sengoku era, the dream of being a proud daimyo can never exist under the protection of a huge existence. Trying to fulfill both your dreams and hers is too naive for this world! Dreams aren't what that will change this chaotic era, but your own strong will. It's because you always take shelter under the protection of others that people always call you a tanuki!"

"Hime-sama! That's a provocation, don't listen to her nonsense."

"Takeda Shingen is skilled in psychological attacks, don't fall for her ploy!"

No matter their words, her retainers were unable to reach Motoyasu.

"UWAHHHHHHHHHHH!"

At the same time that Motoyasu swung down her military fan...

The Takeda cavalry swept down the mountain like shaking flood.

The Matsudaira crane formation was instantly destroyed.

The two wings of the crane were blown apart in moments.

"They have been blown apart!" Yoshiharu could only watch as the Matsudaira army was destroyed on every front.

This couldn't be called a battle anymore.

Even if Motoyasu ordered a retreat right now, the result wouldn't change. Actually, her best chance of surviving lay in charging forward without a second thought for her life.

"it's over~!"

"The Takeda army is just too strong~!"

The utterly defeated Mikawa soldiers fled towards Hanamatsu Castle.

Yoshiharu was panicking, frantically calling out " Uwahh, I can't see where is Motoyasu~!" Though he tried his best to head forward, the soldiers fleeing in all directions made advance difficult.

"Sagara Yoshiharu! Our formation has totally collapsed! We cannot count who have died or been wounded under the Takeda cavalry!"

In the chaos, an old farmer carrying a metal hoe suddenly appeared in front of Yoshiharu, The most

mysterious thing about the sudden guest was his entrance, elegantly jumping along the heads of fleeing soldiers.

"Ehh? Is that Hanzou? Why are you wearing a disguise like that?"

Hattori Hanzou replied in a rare weak tone, "The barrier that the Sanada ninjas of Takeda put up is too strong, so I have to disguise myself to hide from them."

"The Matsudaira army is lost, and we the ninjas can't help at all. Now is the time for your intelligence!!"

"Is Motoyasu alright?"

"She is unwounded, but the princess has been biting her lip and muttering, 'For death, for death' as she rushed straight towards the Takeda army. Leave Hime-sama to me, I will make sure she returns to Hanamatsu Castle safely!"

"That Motoyasu..."

"Takeda Shingen is a frightening warrior; her words hit right on Hime-sama's most sensative thoughts. This is the hardest ordeal we have faced since the Retreat at

Kanegasaki. Though it will be hard on you, but please command the back troops. I will bet my life to send Hime-sama back even if I die at her hands."

"Leave it to me!.... Well, even if I say that, I'm just a foot soldier now. No matter how I spin it, I'm alone."

"If you need troops, here they are. Kuku."

Takigawa kazumasu suddenly appeared from the forest.

"Eh, as expected, I hate land battles. All this dirt and blood, it really saps all my motivation."

"A knight is bound by honor to overcome such a dangerous situation. I, Giovanna, swear upon my life to stop the pursuit of the enemy!"

Sporting golden armor and wielding a huge lance, Giovanna appeared just behind Kazumasu.

"Stop joking, Kazumasu-chan. You should let Giovanna protect you and run away!"

"Yoshii, you really are an idiot. If no one stays to protect the back, then we really will be decimated." As if

to reply to Takigawa Kazumasu, her 2,000 bodyguards suddenly appeared in the forest.

"Thank you, Kazumasu-chan! With your reinforcements, Motoyasu might be saved!"

"Ohhh~" Kazumasu's bodyguards gave a downright unconvincing cheer as a few hundred pulled out their arquebus.

"Compared to Akechi Mitsuhide's elite squad, they don't seem to have much spirit in them."

"There's no helping it. Half of them are Kouga ninjas, the other half are mercenaries hired from Ise. Land battles aren't my forte anyway."

"No wonder people are saying Takigawa Clan is just a second Oda Clan. that fellow Nobuna banishing me to Ise suddenly makes a bit more sense."

"How rude, your words just pierce straight through my heart, Yoshii."

Just then, Hanzou in his farmer disguise shouted, " Sagara Yoshiharu! The Takeda cavalry approached! I'm relying on you for the princess!"

Yoshiharu rushed as close as he could to Motoyasu and shouted to her, trying to console her as she sobbed non-stop on her horse. "Leave it to me and Kazumasu-chan to protect the back! You should return to Hanamatsu Castle immediately! Listen, no matter what happens, don't come back! If something happens to you, everything will be over!"

"Uhh, uhh, uwahh, I'm just a pathetic imitation of Kichi-nee-sama... Only trudging through my life under the protection of stronger people... Ever since Shingen brought it to light, my head is totally blank."

"Uhh, that certainly was shocking. Katsuchiyo-chan was gentle like a cat in the hot spring, but now that she's fighting, she's a demon."

I'm really too naive. I should have understood from in the beginning, Katsuchiyo and Takeda Shingen are two completely different people.

"Don't mind them, Motoyasu. She only said that to provoke you. It's not like you to be so easily swayed, Motoyasu."

"But...But... What she said is all true! I...I... I'm not talented like Kichi-nee-sama or strong like Takeda Shingen. It was impossible from the start for me to become like Kichi-nee-sama. I'm such a useless girl, even the retainers who follow me died a meaningless death! Uhhh!"

Ahhh, I can't even bear to see the tanuki cry.

Yoshiharu touched Motoyasu's tanuki ears and cried in a loud voice audible even in the loud fuss. "You, are a type that will definitely shine later in life! Everyone has different talents! There are people like Nobuna who are talented ever since birth, or like Hanbei who display their talent from a very young age. Matsudaira Motoyasu , the future Tokugawa Ieyasu, you are the type that slowly gathers experience from long battles and grows without stopping! As long as you don't forget your anguish today, one day you will definitely grow into the Matsudaira Motoyasu I know! Though you need some time, you hold the potential to become Japan's strongest! In the sengoku game that I know, you are like that, so have some confidence!"

"The future... me? What will she be like?"

Yoshiharu was speechless suddenly. He couldn't say that she grew into a heartless tanuki nee-san, right?

"If I survive today, will I be of use to Kichi-nee-sama?"

"Er, about that...."

"Saruharu-san, I'm not a very smart girl, I don't have a clear goal on how to change the country. So, Kichi-nee-sama's dream is my dream. Believing in Kichi-nee-sama, following her is my mission. Is that wrong?"

"No, I think that's a good plan too. Everyone has their own meaning in life. Besides, if everyone wanted to shape the world differently, then the war would never end, right? To be an independent daimyo yet still follow Nobuna, the conqueror of men, there might be people who laugh at you for being a weak person, but isn't this courage the first step to steer this Sengoku era towards peace!?"

"Ahh! Ahh! Yes~ It makes sense, that is an option too!" Motoyasu finally revealed a smile. Though her tears still ran down her face despite her best efforts to stop them, her face wore a brilliant smile.

"Motoyasu, if you die, there will be no one to manage this country when Nobuna ventures out into the great seas. I said as much at Kanegasaki, didn't I? You have the strength to manage this country during a peaceful era. You have not revealed your talent yet, but there will be a day when you can see it for yourself. Though you aren't perfect from birth like Takeda Shingen, after all your experiences, you will never lose to her in internal politics. You are a genius at working hard, so no matter how difficult it is now, you must survive Motoyasu!"

"This future is the future that Saruharu knows?"

"It's not like that. This future is a future we can only reach if we all try our best. It's a future that no one in this country, no, not a single person in this world can even imagine!"

These words banished Motoyasu's doubts. She regained her composure and ordered her troops to retreat back to Hanamatsu castle.

Just in time, a miracle occured.

"Giovanna Lortez of the Holy Knights of Saint John is right here!"

"Everyone, now we will tell the world that Akechi Mitsuhide isn't the only expert in arquebus use!"

The Takeda cavalry pulled short their pursuit after discovering the back troops. Takeda Shingen's ambition wasn't to destroy the Matsudaira army, after all. Instead, the army changed direction again and headed towards Mikawa.

That direction, it's Mino!

Yes, the frontline, where Saitou Dousan fought from Gifu Castle with the commander of the strike force, Yamamoto Kansuke, Mino!

Matsudaira Motoyasu had finally survived, but under the attack of Takeda cavalry troops, countless Matsudaira soldiers were injured or killed, and many renowned generals had fallen as well. Hanamatsu Castle would fight no more.

Part 3

22nd of December, midnight.

After defeating the Matsudaira army, the Takeda army of 25,000 sped through Mikawa and headed towards

Mino at full speed. And Takeda Shingen herself led a lightly armored cavalry unit as they marched through Inuyama Castle, an important area between the boundaries of Owari and Mino. Though Inuyama castle was once a base of the Oda clan, Takeda's strike force led by Yamamoto Kansuke had successfully conquered it not long ago. After passing the Kiso river, Mino was right in front of them.

Shortly, the Takeda army would fight a violent battle at Gifu castle with Saitou Dousan.

After meeting up with Kansuke's strike force, the Takeda army numbered 30,000, strong enough to conquer Owari, which sat like an empty castle.

Without question, Shingen could only think of her " Final battle."

She had come so far for this very battle!

Yamamoto Kansuke received Shingen at the gates of Inuyama castle, and she greeted him with a tone full of authority and confidence, "It's been a long time, Kansuke. Are you lonely after going so long without seeing Shirou ?"

Yamamoto Kansuke's face paled as he saw her.

"This..."

His shock had nothing to do with Shirou. The "Takeda Shingen" in front of him was truly "complete". The perfect warrior that Yamamoto Kansuke had painted in his heart for ages, "Takeda Shingen" was alive and strong , right in front of his eyes.

"It's just too shocking, master. For you to achieve such a progress while I wasn't around, just what happened?"

"Oh, have you fallen for me, Kansuke?"

"That is impossible, I have the purest admired for Katsuyori-sama, not to mention no interest at all for mature woman."

Amazingly, Yamamoto Kansuke was able to waste such a serious expression with words that were rotten to the core.

But Yamamoto Kansuke had been like this for ages, so Shingen did not mind at all.

"Haha, Geezer, you excel at filling me with disgust as usual."

"I'm honored. Having been unmarried for life, master is like my own daughter. How can a father be moved when seeing his own daughter?"

Shingen wanted to retort, "Then why did you use such lewd eyes for young Shirou?", but there were much more important things to tell Kansuke.

"Listen Kansuke, I have defied my fate!"

Ever since she had banished her father and become the Takeda Shingen, the savage tiger with the perpetual threatening aura, she had for the first time fused together with the normal girl Katsuchiyo. Her doubt and fear had all disappeared. That fierce glare of hers had become peaceful like the lake water, calm and beautiful.

Shingen's cautious nature stemmed from Katsuchiyo's fear of everything. The fierce courage that Shingen wielded on the battlefield stemmed from Katsuchiyo's desire to escape from the torturous guilt of banishing her

own father. The one thing Shingen feared the most was suffering retribution through her own banishment by her retainers from Kai.

But in Shingen's body now, he couldn't feel a trace of her previous fear or doubt.

Kansuke narrowed his eyes like he was glancing right at the bright sun.

"I will achieve victory in this battle, and subsequently conquer the world. It's all thanks to you that I can reach here, Kansuke."

"Ohh, ever since the instant that I met you master, I have imagined the perfect appearance of you, the unparalleled warrior, Takeda Shingen, but I'd never thought that I could live to see such an appearance!" Kansuke dropped to his knees, his face full of tears already.

"To master who treasures relationships, banishing her own father would pain her for a lifetime, and my heart hurt every time I remembered it."

"Aren't you the one who suggested I banish him? When you were still a vagrant, you came to me with a

strange expression, saying something like, 'Lass, you want the world?' Honestly, what happened that night totally gave me a fright, and I have never forgotten it. I almost treated you like a crazy beggar and drove you out ."

"I am a crazy fellow. Back then, I was a vagrant with no family status, yet all I did was boast to you that I was the world's best strategist and had visited each province marketing my skills. As expected, no matter where I went, I was treated like a crazy man. It's an impossible dream to be hired as a retainer."

"Your looks aren't your only rough quality. You are a disgusting geezer who only loves young girls. But strangely enough, those eyes of yours emit a beautiful light, so even if you are crazy, I knew you would never harm me, so I hired you. But Kansuke, aren't you always boasting that you are the best strategist? Why did you bet everyone on a girl that was nearly abandoned as heir ? At that time, I was just a small province's princess, and I was afraid I looked worthless to you."

Kansuke had always felt his reasons were just too rude , so he had planned to bring it to the grave, but now he felt compelled to reveal it.

"Because, we're too alike."

"You mean, you and I? Haha."

"Yes, I feel that we are alike. You were so talented, yet you were isolated by your father for unknown reasons, and because of my ugly looks, my daimyo rejected me. I deserve death for having such a thought however. Master is the heir of Kai, and shines with a shocking beauty can't be compared to my ugly visage. We are like totally opposite existences, but somehow I had such a feeling."

"Please go on, Kansuke."

"Kai is far from Kyoto. The lands are infertile and it's not near the seas; One could say Kai held not a single blessings from heaven. With your intelligence, master had no choice but to give up the ambition of conquering the world from the start. Even if it meant being hated by your father, to the extent of nearly getting disowned, you endured it silently. Seeing my melancholic master so full of ambitions yet no power to realize them, I couldn't help feel compelled to bring you out and let you see the wild world, a crazy idea."

Listening to Kansuke, Shingen let out a sigh and mumbled softly, "What a messed up fellow."

"Kansuke, can I be compared to the 'Takeda Shingen' of your dreams?"

"There's no need to compare anymore, you have surpassed my vision. I no longer have anything to teach, master."

"Kansuke, I have met that 'human who defied the heavens'."

"WHAT!?"

Takeda Shingen said upfront, "That man told me that fate isn't predestined, and the Kiso river in front of us continues forever and has countless possibilities. The future is forged through our own hands. It's ok for the sins of the past to be paid in the future, because it's meaningless to be tortured by the sin of banishing my father."

"So, to conquer the world, I will stand the Takeda Clan's flag at Seta. I will dismiss the Imagawa Shogunate that Oda Nobuna supports, and instead set myself, the

descendant of Kai, Takeda Shingen on the throne to establish a new shogunate."

"After defeating Oda Nobuna, in just another 3 years, I can unify the world. The only rival worthy of Takeda Shingen is Uesugi Kenshin, but once the shogunate I establish declares Japan united, Uesugi Kenshin won't be a problem. Instead, she will become my greatest ally, since she was someone who lived only for justice."

"Then, I will personally go to father, who was banished near Totomi."

"Master really isn't the same anymore." Kansuke knelt down on the floor trembling, unable to stare at the sun before him any longer.

"Takeda Shingen will personally take part in the battle tomorrow. I won't allow failures, strategist Yamamoto Kansuke. Tell me how you will guarantee our victory!"

"Ahh, after the 'Woodpecker strategy'[12] was defeated by Uesugi Kenshin at Kawanaka island, my strategies are a little..."

"Ok, stop acting. It's your responsibility as strategist to come up with a plan, and you must have some idea in

your mind by now. Just seem to enjoy tiring your master, but I'm strict to my subordinates too."

Kansuke raised his head with her words. The tears he shed before disappeared as he changed once again into the cruel strategist.

"The plan that could defeat that 'Mino's Viper' no, ' Gifu's Viper', I have actually already worked it all out."

"Ohh? The 'Woodpecker strategy' again? Set up a formation in the plains after crossing Kiso river, then send a strike force to launch an assault at Viper from behind?"

"Yes, but not quite. This time, I named it the 'Adjusted Woodpecker Strategy', after learning from our experience at Kawanaka island. We will specifically aim at that Viper's weak spot, where he will never expect it. Hahahaha."

"Such a dark smile; it's like you're someone else already. You really are a battle fanatic."

"As I wished, before sending master to Kyoto, I Kansuke will become a demon."

"That isn't necessary. After the end of tomorrow's battle, turn back to a human and marry someone, got it? This is an order, Kansuke."

To me, a wife or something... Ahh... Kansuke let out a strange sound as he retreated, maintaining his bowed position, appearing to slide across the floor. Looking at him, Shingen couldn't help but laugh.

~ ~ ~

On the same night of December 22nd.

Sagara Yoshiharu, Takigawa Kazumasu and Giovanna whipped their horses as they rushed into Gifu Castle, under heightened security.

Yoshiharu advanced through the mountain fortress that Nobuna had once conquered, only to discover that Saitou Dousan wasn't in it. The three of them then made their way to the grass hut at the top of the mountain.

Nobuna had wanted to build a castle specially designed by Matsunaga Hisahide at the top of Mount Gifu, but Dousan had long since gotten used to resting

every night in this grass hut. He had become so sentimental for it that Nobuna couldn't coax him into a grand castle.

Yoshiharu felt pain in his heart when he set eyes on Dousan. The previously hale and healthy old man had suddenly slimmed down.

"Geezer, did you catch a cold in this winter weather? Your face doesn't look good."

"Hoho, I can't win against age after all, *Cough*"

Dousan's forceful aura had disappeared.

Though the three of them had arrived as fast as they could, there wasn't any need for them to report the bad news. Dousan already knew of what had happened to Totomi.

Dousan served them tea with a chuckle. "Because she refused to abandon the Oda Clan, our only ally, Mikawa's Matsudaira Clan has suffered greatly. Now Shingen has entered Inuyama castle and is eying Gifu Castle. If she is as fast as I expect, the battle will start tonight."

"We haven't lost, Geezer! Kuki-nee-san has already halted Takeda Shingen's fleet. After losing the ability to resupply through the fleet, the Takeda army will run out of supplies if we can drag this battle out. Luckily, Kazumasu-chan's subordinates did not seem injured at all, and can help immediately."

"We have no way to draw this battle out. Takeda Shingen wants to move while Uesugi Kenshin is trapped by winter snows, so she will haste to the final battle of Kyo. In these 2 days, Nobuna will definitely battle with Asai Asakura forces at Anegawa as well. I'm sure the Takeda main army will launch an all out assault soon, and the reinforcements that Kazumasu-chan brought will mean nothing."

"And after I was kind enough to bring my reinforcements, you ungrateful geezer."

In order to cheer Dousan up, Yoshiharu slapped his chest and proclaimed, "Nobuna will have no trouble at Anegawa."

"I mean, just saying, I know the result of 'The battle of Anegawa', Geezer. It's true that the Owari troops are the weakest; they're so weak that I wanna cry. There can't be

anyone weaker than them, so according to logic, there is no possible way for them to defeat the Asai Asakura allied forces. But, in the 'Battle of Anegawa', the Tokugawa... no, Matsudaira army will perform a beautiful reinforcing attack and help Nobuna turn the tides around! So, our only problem lies with Shingen right here."

Hearing this, Dousan and Kazumasu over beside Giovanna, obviously busy eating snacks, looked confused.

"What are you saying, Yoshiharu? There is no way for the Matsudaira Clan to support Nobuna at Anegawa, right? Even now, Motoyasu has her hands full with gathering the defeated army in Hanamatsu Castle to prepare for another attack on the Takeda army again, so how can they help?"

"Yes, Yoshii. No matter what, only a demon would expect Motoyasu to send reinforcements or something after being so soundly beaten. That tanuki is probably depressed enough to commit suicide jumping into a river , but you still expect her to help? Unexpectedly, Yoshii You might be even worse than a demon. How cool! Ehh, why is my heart racing, like I've been moved?"

"No no, in the history that I know of... ahhhh!? Yeah, Motoyasu was defeated so soundly in Mikatagahara that she could never support Anegawa! There are subtle differences in this world compared to the history that I know of! So, so that means, isn't this the worst possibility !? This is a worst case scenerio!" With a "pui", Yoshiharu had discovered his big mistake spit tea out of his mouth in shock. The unintentional assault landed right on Giovanna's face, interrupting her snack consumption.

"Death to rude people."

"Wait! Wait! Don't pull our your sword for such a thing! We don't have time for that right now anyways!"

The whole reason Yoshiharu had remained calm till now was, to a great extent, because he believed through his sengoku game knowledge that the Oda army would definitely win in the "Battle of Anegawa". The main instrument in Nobunaga's victory at the famous "Battle of Anegawa" was the reinforcements of Tokugawa(Matsudaira) however.

"Nononono! It is all over!"

"This feeling, I've been tainted. I should just kill you!"

"Geezer! If Motoyasu doesn't reinforce Nobuna at the ' Battle at Anegawa', she can't win! Nobuna... Nobuna will lose! But now, Shingen's army is right in front of us, so Geezer can't send reinforcements either! Do...Do...Don... Don't tell me, No...No...No..Nobuna is going to die..."

If I had not advised Katsuchiyo-chan to 'beware of assassins' , then Takeda Shingen, Katsuchiyo-chan would had died by gunshot, and the Takeda clan would have to give up on Kyo. Why have things become like thisssssss!

"By changing history, have I forced Nobuna to her death!? Damn it, DAMN IT! No matter how cute Katsuchiyo-chan looked that time, I wasn't thinking at all . With that one sentence... I... I..."

Guruguruguru Yoshiharu hugged his head and rolled all over the small grass hut in anguish.

"Ohh, Yoshii has finally broken down?" Kazumasu asked, sipping her tea slowly with narrowed eyes.

Dousan said, " Don't be complacent. It's impossible that a seasoned warrior like Shingen has no substitute to prevent assassination. Even a renowned ninja would face difficulty with her as a target." His tone was strict, but he was actually consoling Yoshiharu.

"Geezer, that's true, but."

"Kazumasu-sama has brought this Viper 2,000 reinforcements, right?"

"I can't say I'm all that motivated, but if I fled back to Ise now, it wouldn't be long before Shingen caught up. *Sigh*"

"I heard the Ise army mainly consists of pirates. Will you focus on arquebus for land battles then?"

"Yes, the Kouga have always maintain good relations with the arquebus makers of Totomi. If you're asking about skills with the arquebus, I'm confident I will not lose to that wide-forehead, kumquat girl, Akechi Mitsuhide."

"This Viper will be relying on you then."

"Kuku, compliment me more then, geezer."

"Alright. Takigawa Kazumasu-sama, you seem the sort that would feel proud for hitting seventy targets out of one hundred shots, but Juubei Mitsuhide-sama, she is the type that will feel anguished over missing even one of

those hundred shots. At least, you seem like that from my eyes."

"Uhh, what sort of compliment is that!?"

"In my experience, strategies with a 70% chance of victory are usually considered perfect. There's actually considerable danger in demanding a 100% chance of victory."

"Geezer, no, Oji-san, are you ok?"

"Juubei is my beloved disciple, but her over-serious character, the way she would despair over that single shot, it really worries me. I would prefer If she could be as open-minded as Kazumasu. If she continues on like this, she will die of stress before she ever faces the heavy responsibility of conquering the world."

"What is this? Said you were going to compliment me!" Kazumasu puffed out her cheeks and seemed to be getting angry.

"Ohh!" Yoshiharu cried, finally sitting up and nudging Dousan.

But, elegantly sipping on his tea and gazing at the moon, Dousan made a shocking statement.

"*Cough* Sagara Yoshiharu, I have a lung disease. After Manase Belchior diagnosed me, he said my days numbered. I might not even live to the new year."

Both Yoshiharu and Kazumasu were stunned silent in an instant.

It's true they had both easily noticed how he had slimmed down in such a short time, but who would have thought!

"Do you want me to use my powers on Jii-san, Yoshii?"

"It's unnecessary, the Geezer isn't lying. You should be able to see that too, Kazumasu-chan."

"It's looks so, but..." Kazumasu-chan swallowed her words. Beside her, Giovanna put back the dumpling in her hand back on the plate in front of her and sat in a seiza position.

"All humans will one day return to the earth. There isn't anything to be sad about. I should have exhausted

my life at Nagara river and died by the hands of my god-son, Yoshitatsu. You should know this more than anyone, right, Sagara Yoshiharu?"

With a cough, Dousan continued, "Yoshiharu, thanks to you, I had a good dream. Ever since that night where we saw Nobuna light torches in the shape of a Viper in that valley outside, I have been living a true dream. It's enough for me to have seen that sight, so I have no more regrets."

"Kazumasu and I will guard against Takeda Shingen with all our strength in order to buy you time, Yoshiharu . Now, you must move to Anegawa in place of me to save Nobuna-sama. Nobuna-sama herself is my dream, and you mustn't let her be defeated right here. Your ' knowledge' should agree with me, right?" Dousan's smile was not that of a poisonous Viper, but that of an old man , aging right before their eyes.

"Is there anything..."

Anything you want me to tell Nobuna, Geezer? he wanted to say it, but the words wouldn't come.

He had to ask now, but there was a voice in his heart stopping him. The words died in the back of his throat.

"There are plenty of things I want to tell Yoshitatsu, that unfilial son of mine - god knows where he is now- but if it's Nobuna-sama, there isn't a need to say anything more. Just tell her this: 'It's definitely useless to send reinforcements for Gifu castle, so concentrate your forces to defeat Asai Asakura allied force... If you let emotions control your decisions like you did at Nagara river, then the world will really be out of reach. If you come and save me without a care for your true ambition, if you dare try, then I will disown you. No exceptions....' That ought to be enough."

Yoshiharu nodded.

He wants to say, "I understand", but all his mouth could muster was a small, gargled moan.

Dousan laughed again and said, "I'll leave my beloved disciple Juubei to you as well. Though she's a damn brat, both competitive and a little unreliable, I can be at ease if I put her in your care."

"The moon is covered by clouds tonight; there might be mist soon." Kazumasu mumbled softly, her eyes averted to the sky

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

Chapter 5 : The Incidents of the Battle of Anegawa and the Battle of Gifu

Part 1

23th of December, dawn.

Immediately after meeting with Dousan, Sagara Yoshiharu sped off from Gifu and, after riding without rest, reached Nobuna's camp at southern Anegawa just as the sun broke the horizon… But in actual fact, the one really holding the reins wasn't Yoshiharu, but the missionary Organtino. Declaring "I have to meet up with Frois no matter what", he was the first to volunteer to accompany Yoshiharu from Gifu.

The Italian noble's son, Organtino was undoubtedly expert class in terms of riding skills.

Yoshiharu, riding behind and definitely not clinging to the missionary, was extremely anxious. He wished he could reach Nobuna faster, even by only a minute.

Anegawa was a moderately sized river in northern Omi. Crossing Anegawa and marching North would lead one's army to Asai Nagamasa's base, Odani Castle.

At this Odani Castle, Asai Nagamasa had just received a mass of reinforcements from Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage. Nobuna may have attempted an attack on Odani before the situation took this turn, but Takeda Shingen's rapid advance from the East had forced her into increasing her defenses along Anegawa.

When Yoshiharu reached Nobuna, she had long since donned her namban armor and was sitting in her army's forward camp. From the look of her bloodshot eyes, she might not have slept since Yoshiharu had been banished to Ise.

Asai Nagamasa who betrayed the alliance.

Nobusumi, her brother who had returned to the Oda Clan, dejected.

Asakura Yoshikage, the spirited daimyo famous for hating battles, for whatever reason deciding to lead his full army on an offensive against Nobuna.

Matsudaira Motoyasu, utterly defeated by the Sengoku's strongest, Takeda Shingen at Mikatagahara.

Saitou Dousan, bracing against Takeda Shingen's inevitable attack on Gifu with a pathetic amount of soldiers.

The pressure hanging over the battles to follow would crush any ordinary person, but Nobuna was enduring it all upon her slim shoulders.

And at this most difficult time, Sagara Yoshiharu wasn't by her side yet.

"Too slow, Saru! Were you dilly dallying on your way here? Did you even want to come back to me?! I should just banish you, right!?"

As usual, her first choice was to verbally abuse Yoshiharu.

Right now, the only one protecting Nobuna was Inuchiyo, wearing her favorite tiger hat. The news had already reached them of Takeda Shingen defeating Motoyasu at Mikatagahara and closing in on Gifu Castle. The Asai Asakura allied forces had heard as well, and immediately pushed on and crossed the river in the night

, intent on attacking here soon. Niwa Nagahide, Matsunaga Hisahide and Shibata Katsuie had all been sent to their different camps to guard them.

Upon arriving, Nobuna's tense mood immediately put Yoshiharu on the defensive. In this situation, everything would be over if they started their normal back-and-forth here.

"Umm… Nobuna, are you still angry about what happened earlier? Anyway, where is Juubei-chan?"

"Ahh, after chasing you off, I found out immediately that it was Juubei's misunderstanding, so you actually *were* the victim."

"Uwahhh! Did you even need an investigation to figure that out!!!?"

"Hehe, you were starting to get lazy anyways; I had to banished you a little to kick you back into gear. Anyway, that whole issue is resolved. So how is it, have you settled things with Sakon?"

Nobuna should have been informed of what happened long ago, but Yoshiharu decided to make a full report.

"Kazumasu-chan's pirates are obstructing Takeda's fleet, and Kazumasu-chan herself is leading an army in support of Dousan to guard Gifu."

"Hmmm, to think that you made that lazy brat help so diligently... You, did you do something unmentionable to her? Geez, you actually did something to a small girl as young as Inuchiyo... You don't learn at all, huh?"

"What the hell are you talking about!? Kazumasu-chan isn't that small, ok!? Anyway, you ordering that little girl to conquer Ise is too much!"

"Though Sakon is still small, she is not as simple as she looks. If she really opposed us, then even I would feel troubled."

"Anyway, Kazumasu-chan, don't you think she looks like... that person...?"

"Oh yeah, Saru, what is with that Kappa beside you? Where did you catch it? I've been quite interested all this while."

"Listen to someone when they're talking!"

Nobuna curiously extend her hand and, with a swoop, yanked at the missionary hat Organtino's head as he bowed at Yoshiharu's side.

"Uwahh!? Wh...Wh...Wh...What are you doing, Nobuna-sama!?"

"What is this plate made of, why can't I take it off? Is it growing right out of your head???"

"Wait, Nobuna! He isn't a Kappa! He's Frois' junior, the missionary Organtino! He made the long journey to Japan from Spain! He gave me a ride out of the kindness of his heart."

"Huh, a missionary? Where did you come from? I'm rather busy right now. Tch." Nobuna, annoyed that Yoshiharu had stopped her, explained as she sat back on her bench "I wanted to test the rumor that taking the plate off a Kappa would dry it up. If he really dried up, I could've used him for my soup base. What a shame..."

"....Uhhhhhh, Sa...Sagara Yoshiharu-sama, like the rumors, Nobuna-sama is frightening, w...wi...wi...will I really be used as a soup base?"

"Don't worry, Organtino, Nobuna is always like this. She's rude and mouthy, but she doesn't mean any harm, so don't be so afraid."

"To be touched by girls... My...My heart has been filled with sin and torment... Ahh, I should rush to a church and confess my sins...."

"What sins... You were just bullied by Nobuna, what sins could possibly be tormenting you?

"Uhh, there is a deep reason..." After Organtino began, Yoshiharu recalled the man had indeed said he was troubled by something and would talk to him properly when there was a chance.

"Looks like he really *is* bad around girls."

"Frois is in Kyoto now, but more importantly, Saru! First, let me explain our current situation."

Inuchiyo nodded her head and stood up, spreading out a map of Anegawa.

"The enemy has finished preparing their formation along the northern side of Anegawa. Asai Nagamasa's army of 15,000 is at the east while Asakura Yoshikage's

20,000 strong army is at the west. In opposition, our army of 20,000 has set up a 13 layers of camp and will be luring the enemy in."

"..... 13 layers!? This formation stretches our forces far too thin. And why is Asakura Yoshikage's army so large? Our side is at an obvious disadvantage."

"Hmph, I will return you to command temporally. The third layer from the front will be your Saru corps."

"The situation is drastically different from what I know . In 'Oda Nobunaga no Yabou', the Oda army had an advantage in numbers and used it in full to achieve victory in the Battle of Anegawa."

Yes, in the game's Battle of Anegawa, though the Oda army was nearly broken to pieces by Asai Nagamasa's attacks, Tokugawa Ieyasu(Matsudaira Motoyasu) arrived in the nick of time and successfully helped Oda Nobunaga turn the tides. But in this reality, Motoyasu had been utterly defeated by Takeda Shingen, and was currently trying her best to gather up her defeated army. Without her support, the Oda army could not face both the Asai Asakura allied forces' pincer attack and advantage in numbers.

"Wait a minute, Nobuna. Is that... Asakura Yoshikage personally here?"

"Ahh, he has been saying everywhere that he is going to bring me back to Ichijodani once he has won... I don't wanna; that guy feels disgusting."

"Damn, that pervert Asakura Yoshikage. Your face is the only thing that would make someone consider you as a bishoujo anyways."

"Don't joke about my looks."

"Regardless, why did you want a head into battle with that fellow on such flat ground, Nobuna? If you clash on the plains, you can't take advantage of any terrain to negate their advantage with numbers; isn't that common sense? Right now, guarding our castles and fighting for time would be the normal method…" Though Yoshiharu grumbled, Nobuna merely sighed.

"Anyway, Saru, how is the situation at Gifu? Did Viper ask you to bring any message to me?"

"Ah, ahh, he did have one..."

"I have already completed preparations for sending reinforcements to Gifu. Though you and your corps are basically useless, you can at least do something with Hanbei around. I will try my best to think of something here, so don't worry..." Nobuna's eyes glistened...

Hiding his own pain, Yoshiharu stopped her.

And then,

Gave her Dousan's "last words"

"First,

"It's definitely useless to send reinforcements for Gifu castle, so concentrate your forces to defeat Asai Asakura allied force.

"And,

"If you let emotions control your decisions like you did at Nagara river, then the world will really be out of reach .

"The third,

"If you come and save me without a care for your true ambition, I will disown you. No exceptions."

"What did you say!?"

Looking at Nobuna's flushed face, Yoshiharu couldn't tell her the truth, that "Saitou Dousan is terribly sick and can't live much longer".

At such a critical period, when Nobuna and anti-Nobuna forces were about to clash...

This wasn't the time to reveal something he knew would totally crush Nobuna's confidence and fighting spirit.

Of course this is the right choice. I have to focus on the battle right here. Trying to reinforce Gifu by pulling Hanbei-chan and the Sagara corps, who survived with me through the Retreat of Kanegasaki, from the Battle at Anegawa would be practically suicide. We don't have the military strength to split our forces even more without putting Nobuna herself in danger! If she was too worried for Dousan, Nobuna wouldn't be able to concentrate on the battle in front of her. She had even chosen a head on battle rather than waiting out a siege so she could send out reinforcements to Dousan sooner.

According to proper logic for this scenario, if we hunkered down in our castles, Echizen's Asakura Yoshikage would definitely be forced to retreat before the snow cut him off from his capital, but Nobuna, blinded by the thought that a head-on battle would take only half a day, underestimated the Asai Asakura allied forces. So, right now, I must remain silent, even if Nobuna hates me later...

Yoshiharu made his resolve.

Even if Nobuna despised him with every piece of her heart, he could not let Nobuna die right here! He would die before he let Nobuna be taken away by Asakura Yoshikage to become his plaything in Ichijodani.

"Tch, I'm angry just thinking about that bastard Yoshikage. He dares plan to make Nobuna his own doll... No..No... I don't really care about that willful, inhumane, ungrateful woman who always bullies me... No, how can I not care!? Damn it... Don't tell me... Don't tell me I... towards Nobuna..."

"...Your face is really red, Yoshiharu. Are you unwell?" Inuchiyo looked worried as she walked beside a sweating Yoshiharu.

"Ah, don't worry. I'm just a little tired from the non-stop journey over here. It's ok, Inuchiyo."

"What a subtle attitude... Are you hiding something from me...?" Nobuna said with a suspicious glance at Yoshiharu. Fortunately for him, an ear deafening sound rose from the other side of the river. The very ground around Anegawa seemed to be shaking.

A scout ran into the tent and frantically reported "The sun has risen! The Asai Asakura allied forces are attacking us as we speak!"

"Dearuka, it all ends here. I will finish it in an instant! Lure the enemy into the depths of our 13-layered formation, according to plan!"

"....Yoshiharu, go to your camp now, everyone is waiting for your return."

"Understood, Inuchiyo. Organtino, I'm sorry. I didn't want to get you wrapped up in this, but please give me a ride."

"I understand. Ah, my lord, please bring this battle to an end."

The famous "Battle of Anegawa" finally began.

Part 2

"Right now is our only chance! Give up on seeing this side of Anegawa again alive; let us accept death and charge into the center of Oda's army!" Asai Nagamasa bravely declared from the front of the Asai army.

Taking the position of clan head from her father to become the de facto leader of Northern Omi's Asai Clan again, Nagamasa led every soldier she could muster. Her face wreathed in angelic beauty, at her core was an unmatched courage.

Nagamasa had long since given up the dream of conquering the world with Nobuna.

Undoubtedly, these resolute feelings were inseparable from her courage.

Nagamasa didn't just embolden the Asai army. When the soldiers of the Asakura army saw Asai Nagamasa's appearance, their morale shot up like a rocket and they cheered, "This great leader deserves the world!"

"You are unexpectedly hot-blooded, Nagamasa. It would be troublesome later if you were defeated, so please be careful." Asakura Yoshikage, dressed more like a frivolous noble than a general, rode his horse by Nagamasa's side. Even as arrows that flew past his head, his bored look blatantly declared his absolute disinterest in the mundane world.

"Yoshikage-sama, what do you mean 'It would be troublesome later'?"

"In a short while, Takeda Shingen will be able to defeat Saitou Dousan at Gifu. If you are defeated here, won't I suddenly have to fight Shingen for the world alone? Please spare me such a troublesome burden."

"No matter if it's the world or Takeda, they are meaningless to me now. Right here, right now, if I can't kill Oda Nobuna, the Asai Clan's fate will be destruction. So, I fight."

"That's only more troublesome. First, if you kill Nobuna, I would lose the very meaning to my life. Second, I don't want to be wrapped up in such a troublesome matter like conquering the world. I have only one motive, and that is to claim the living art piece, Oda Nobuna as mine."

"Hmph, you are even worse than the rumors said... If that's the case, then follow me, Asakura Yoshikage! In the real world, everything is bought with blood."

"Ahh, there's no need for such a scary expression. To a pacifist like me, you're a maniac to be obsessed with such an ugly world."

"If you want Oda Nobuna so much, go ahead and do what you want. Just don't get paranoid and retreat suddenly, Yoshikage."

"Of course. I'm betting my life on this piece of art; its value is on a totally different level than those tea sets I brought with me."

Nagamasa ignored Yoshikage's devious smile and gave her horse a violent whip.

Like she wanted to cut off her own doubts.

"This fellow controls Echizen's Ichijodani, the city nicknamed 'Little Kyoto'. Its prosperity does show his ability as a sengoku daimyo, but his character is too dark. I'd rather send nee-san to the heavens myself than let such a person toy with her."

Finding a new objective, Nagamasa gave another speech to her soldiers.

"The Oda army has set up a 13 layered formation. It's likely intended to lure us deep into their midst, but there's a fatal weakness in such a formation: the Oda army's severe lack of manpower! This shows us that Oda Nobuna is panicking! Everyone, follow me, Saruyashamaru and rush into the midst of this 13 layered formation to claim nee-san's head!"

Nagamasa swung down her spear and rushed into the formation.

Her dream, had ended.

Both the dream of conquering the world with Nobuna.

And the dream of tasting happiness with Nobusumi as a couple.

And it was no one's fault that the situation turned this way.

Not her father, and not the retainers.

It was her choice to give up.

She couldn't blame anyone; it was all her fault.

It was the choice she made deep in her heart that led to the situation now.

Nagamasa gripped her spear tightly, imbuing it with her boundless fury and despair.

No one could stop this pitiful warrior Nagamasa who asked for death.

The Asakura army behind was led by a mad man, Asakura Yoshikage entertaining his delusions even as he rode into battle. The only thing in his mind was his twisted image of Oda Nobuna, and in his heart a black flame.

Takeda Shingen was currently fighting with Dousan, but even with a common enemy now, she would definitely not trust the Asai Clan after betraying the Oda Clan.

Even if she won now, the Asai Clan would most likely...

What a lonely battle...

~ ~ ~

In the midst of the chaotic battlefield.

"Commander, you finally returned!"

"You made us wait, you damn brat!"

On the defender's side of Anegawa, cheers rang from the Sagara Yoshiharu corps.

"Everyone! Hanbei-chan! Goemon! I've returned!"

"Yoshiharu-sama, the first and second layer of the 13 layers have been penetrated. The Asai Asakura allied forces are unblockable!"

"The Asai army's morale is abnormally high, the situation is bifficult, bspecially bow that Absai Nabgamabsa is beading."(the situation is difficult, especially now that Asai Nagamasa is leading)

"I...I...I...I...I'm not a kappa, I'm a missionary!"

"I'm sorry Organtino, I need you to hide underground for now. Goemon, help Organtino dig a hole."

"I unbderstand, I jubst hbave to chbop this kabppa to piebces and bubry it ubndergbround, ribght? Lebave it to mbe." (I understand, I just have to chop this kappa to pieces and bury it underground, right? Leave it to me.)

"Uwahhh!? Yo...Yo...Yo...Yoshiharu-sama!? Are ni...nin ...nin...ninjas always such violent girls?"

"Nono, Goemon. He isn't a kappa but a missionary! I need you to hide him so he isn't wrapped up in this war!"

"I see, understood."

The Oda army's setup could not be called a formation anymore. Along the shore of Anegawa, both sides were locked in a chaotic battle. The 13 layer plan that Nobuna decided upon had totally failed. Motoyasu's

reinforcements would never reach in time, and Asakura Yoshikage's bizarre motivation in the war pushed the situation into an even worse direction.

Under the pincer attack of the numerically superior eastern Asai army and western Asakura army, the soldiers of the Oda army were descending into a total panic.

"Commander, this is bad."

"No one understands why Hime-sama chose such a strategy."

"Hime-sama insisted, 'we must lure the enemy in and decide it straightaway' and did not listen to Hanbei or anyone's advice at all."

"We the Kawanami Clan will fight on with our best, but if you dare let even a scratch mar Boss's fair skin, we will definitely curse you, curse you, curse you to your death, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"Do you understand, you bastard!?"

"Alright, I get it, can you guys not all roar at me at once!? I'm not Prince Shoutoku[13]."

"Asai Nagamasa is swinging her spear like a demon, and no one can stop her at all. The instant someone tries, their head is sent flying. *Sob*Sob* What should I do now that the situation is like this? I'm skilled in strategies , not swinging swords." Hanbei held a fan in her hand with an anxious look.

"Bastard Nagamasa, what the hell are you planning!?" Yoshiharu roared, Hanbei's helpless look setting him on edge. "Oh yeah, Hanbei-chan, where is Zenki!? With the strength of the shikigami, we can block the rain of arrows and bullets."

"Umm... That... At Mount Hiei, Zenki and I used up quite a bit of our powers, so Zenki can't come out for now. *Sob*Sob*"

"Wh...What!? Then it's ok if it's not Zenki. How about Gouki?"

"Everyone is resting today..."

"You gotta be joking!!"

The crowd around Sagara Yoshiharu dispersed to meet the approaching enemy, and soon the flood of enemy

soldiers crashed against Sagara Yoshiharu's corps. Even Yoshiharu, still unfamiliar with battle, was swinging his spear and killing his way through the fields of Anegawa. Several times the enemy's swords nearly cut him down, but thanks to Goemon's protection he avoided major injury.

"Sagara-shi, you still don't know how to wield a spear. "

"I'm sorry for my lack of skills, Goemon! But if this goes on, everyone will be defeated! Katsuie, Nagahide, Juubei and Matsunaga Danjo, how is their situation? If we don't gather everyone to protect Nobuna's camp right now, we will be in even worse shape."

"Uhh, if I say all these difficult names together, I...I'm gonna stutter."

"It's very difficult to maintain communications in a chaotic battle, but it looks like the 7th layer has been breached too, *Sob*Sob*" Riding a small horse like a mule beside Yoshiharu, Hanbei frantically waved her fan, her face on the verge of tears.

"Ehh, the enemy has penetrated so deep? I haven't even see Asai Nagamasa myself."

"Actually when Yoshiharu fell onto the ground just now, Nagamasa passed through from the side. But it's fortunate somehow, if you had faced her directly, I'm afraid Yoshiharu's life might already... *Sob*Sob*"

"She's really like a demon; even a ninja couldn't do anything against her."

Just as he began to think clearly, the situation was already critical.

"The Asakura army's attack is extremely fierce. They have penetrated the 9th layer already. *Sob*Sob*"

"Now we must gather everyone to Nobuna's side! I can't say that there's a chance to win, but it's our only option!"

"How do we do that?"

"We don't have the time to tell all of them one by one now. We can only trust the ties between the Oda clan's retainers and use some special methods!"

"I see, I will prepare the smoke signal now."

"The smoke signal will not be able to transmit something complicated like 'gather at Nobuna's camp!' to everyone!"

"I...I'm so sorry, Yoshiharu. Neglecting suitable preparations is a failure of the strategist's duty, *Sob*Sob* "

"This isn't Hanbei-chan's fault, it's that fellow Nobuna's responsibility for banishing me to Ise."

"Umm~ I heard Japanese ninjas know of a skill to fly through the air." Organtino suddenly suggested… Or rather, the head left above ground suggested. Goemon has successfully buried the missionary up to his neck.

"Uwahh, why is a head talking? It gave me a fright."

"Understandable… But I can't get out myself..."

"This is a popular misunderstanding namban people have of ninjas. There is no ninja art that allows people to fly like birds in the sky, but..."

"Bu...But what? Don't just stop at such a critical spot, Goemon."

"Nya, it's possible to put a kite into the sky. Then if we write on the kite, we can get the message across."

The Kawanami Clan surrounded Yoshiharu and the rest, buying them time against the pressing enemy soldiers. Using this opportunity, Goemon dug up a kite for ninjas.

"Uwahh, you really dug up a kite. What is that, the four-dimensional pocket of Dor**mon?"

"For emergency purposes, I have buried many different ninja tools in the area."

"Ahh, I remember that idiot Katsuie said that she didn't understand kanji... But she should be able to read ' Nobuna' and understand, right?"

"If it's a kite, the enemy will be able to see it too, so if we don't use some sort of code the enemy will likely intercept and cut us off from Nobuna. Also, if there are too many words it will be hard to read, so it's best to write short sentences that our side will understand... * Sob*Sob*" Hanbei advised

"That means our job is to find suitable words." Goemon agreed

Organtino's head threw in a suggestion. "Umm, how about, 'Sagara Yoshiharu, revived and back from Ise'?"

"Kappa, there isn't any meaning to it even if we write it down, is there?"

"No...No? I'm so sorry."

"Yoshiharu's return from Ise... What about the reason he was banished to Ise... Ahhh! I got it!" Yoshiharu could nearly see the light bulb flip on above Hanbei's forehead.

"Everyone knows the reason Nobuna-sama flared up and banished Yoshiharu-sama to Ise, as well as the reason Nobuna-sama broke the reward promise made at Kanegasaki! These aren't big political topics, so the Asai Asakura should not know of them!"

Yoshiharu slapped Hanbei's shoulders and cried, "I see ! I understand now! As expected from the modern Koumei! Then hurry and do it, Hanbei-chan!"

"But... If you do that, your originally terrible reputation will fall even lower Yoshiharu... It's already at

such a pitiful level... And, Shibata-sama might forget that this is a battlefield and head straight over to kill Yoshiharu... I... I don't wanna do this, *Sob*Sob*"

"Now isn't the time to say things like that! I'll write it myself; give me the ink brush, Goemon!"

Part 3

The same day, in the same moment.

On the wide plains of Gifu, Mino...

Takeda Shingen led all of her army under cover of mist across Kiso River and headed towards Gifu Castle.

At the "Battle at Kawanaka island" with Uesugi Kenshin in Shinano, Takeda Shingen had used Matsushiro Castle as her base to assault Uesugi Kenshin on Mount Saijo. To lure Kenshin out of her defensive position on the mountain, the strategist Yamamoto Kansuke came up with the later famous "Woodpecker strategy". On a misty night, half of Takeda Shingen's army secretly crossed the river in front of Matsushiro Castle and hid themselves at Hachiman, right in front of

Mount Saijo and, ideally, right where Uesugi would choose to retreat. Once they were set up, a chosen strike force of cavalry launched a surprise attack at Mount Saijo from the back. The Kenshin army would be forced out of Mount Saijo with this attack, and as they retreated the Uesugi force would be sandwiched between the cavalry strikeforce and Shingen's hidden main army.

It would take a demon strategist like Yamamoto Kansuke to formulate this plan.

But, one of the reasons that the God of War Uesugi Kenshin was trusted and revered as "Avatar of Bishamonten[14]" by her retainers was her abnormal talent for waging wars. Kenshin's talent wasn't wit, nor courage, and not even strategies. Kenshin's talent was a battle ability on par with a god's. With just a look, Uesugi Kenshin understood the crux of the strategy Kansuke had revised again and again.

But, such a Kenshin did not choose to retreat from Mount Saijo and go back to Echigo.

Looking forward to fighting with Takeda Shingen, Kenshin would accept anything her rival could throw at her, so she made her choice. Giving up Mount Saijo,

Kenshin led all her forces through the mist and assaulted Shingen's camp at Hachiman.

The frightened Takeda army fell into a panic. They were originally planning to ambush the Kenshin army at Hachiman; who would have thought they would be the ones ambushed?

The result goes without saying.

The Takeda and Uesugi armies began a head on battle in the mist, betting their all.

In the first half of "The Battle of Kawanaka Island", Kenshin who saw through the "Woodpecker strategy" had the overwhelming advantage. After separating from a large portion of their strongest cavalry, the Takeda army was unable to fight in full force against Kenshin, and Shingen's capable generals were defeated one by one . Just as the whole army seemed doomed to fall to Kenshin's talent, Yamamoto Kansuke rushed to the frontlines to protect Shingen and died in battle... Or so the rumors stated.

In actual fact, in the later half of the battle the Takeda cavalry at Mount Saijo attacked Kenshin's army from behind with frightening speed, and under the two-prong

attack they successfully turned the tide. Kenshin was just barely thwarted in destroying Takeda's main base and had to retreat.

And at that time.

The God of War Kenshin, riding atop a white horse, rushed into Takeda Shingen's tent and cried, "A flash of snake dance!"

With this verse, Kenshin leveled a spear right at Shingen, declaring a battle between commanders.

Every aide and bodyguard assigned to protect Shingen , even Yamamoto himself, had gone to the frontlines. Even if she had had an army of guards to call upon, Shingen would have made the same decision. For the first time, the legendary rivals Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin crossed spears. With equal talent martial arts, skill, courage and will, this would be no short battle.

At the fields of Hachiman, the soldiers of both Takeda and Uesugi's army battled without fear of death, equally unaware of the corpses piling up around them and the olympic fight between their commanders.

Back in the present, Kansuke was determined to see his "Adjusted Woodpecker strategy" succeed in the looming battle at Gifu.

"Kansuke, this time around you didn't send a strike force behind Gifu from Mount Kinka, but instead positioned all the troops along the flat ground right in front of it. This doesn't seem to be much of a strategy."

"Yes, the crafty Saitou Dousan must have studied the strategy that I used in 'Battle at Kawanaka Island'."

"Any normal person would think 'Takeda Shingen will definitely not use a failed strategy'."

"Yes, that's definitely true, but Saitou Dousan isn't some normal person."

"... If his history isn't exaggerated, attacking us like Kenshin did is a possibility, isn't it?"

"I think so too."

"But what if he has seen through this too? What can we do if he guards Gifu and refuses to come out even if we have an overwhelming advantage of numbers? Last time,

when Dousan battled with Oda Nobuna's father, didn't he demonstrate skill with guarding and letting his enemy underestimate him with his 'Kanoguchi strategy[15] '?"

"Master, this is a battle between crafty old men. With a battle like this, the one who thinks too much will be the one who loses. Doubtless, the one who is thinking too much now is that Viper of Mino. Dousan has a reason to finish this fight with us as soon as he can." Riding on the horse, Kansuke spoke slowly, "Right now, it's about time for the battle between Oda and Asai Asakura to begin at Omi's Anegawa. A daughter worrying for her father, and a father worrying for his daughter; their feelings for each other will only cause both of them anxiety."

"Will Oda Nobuna rush over here after the battle at Anegawa ends?"

"Exactly, so Saitou Dousan's first priority is to force us to retreat before that happens. If Oda Nobuna lets the enemy retreat and doesn't eliminate the Asai Asakura clans, the world will belongs to Master. Saitou Dousan sees through this, and will have no choice but to attack us head on."

It sounds like a solid deduction, but for you to manipulate a battle around the feelings of a father and daughter, you really are a demon.

Shingen glanced to the west as she sighed, as if she had remembered something.

"Seta is right ahead. I have seen the night sky, and both the stars of Oda Nobuna and Saitou Dousan were shining intermittently. Both of them had a destroyer with them, and it will be hard for them to escape the fate of being destroyed."

"Fate? If the Takeda Clan has it's own fate... No, isn't your miraculous survival at Kawanaka Island some sort of fate too?"

"I'm sorry, I do not watch my own star. If I know my own fate, it will be hard for me to keep a calm head, and it will cast a shadow whenever I make decisions."

Shingen narrowed her eyes.

At the other side of the mist, she could feel something moving.

Did Kansuke feel it?

The army of Gifu had came down from the mountain. Saitou Dousan had chosen a head on battle as expected, though this was different from the time at Kawanaka island.

She had not split up my forces and sent out a strike force. The strongest, most capable Takeda cavalry were by her side, right here.

"The situation has changed. The first to strike wins; it's time for the Takeda Clan to attack!"

"Please be more careful, Master. I sense a weird aura in the mist."

At the other side of the mist was a totally different " aura".

"Hmph, a trap, huh? Cheap tricks, they can't be a threat in front of the Sanada ninjas of the Takeda clan!"

"No, it's not like that. This... isn't a samurai, nor a ninja, not even an omyouji... But this 'aura' is frightening, just who is it!?"

As Kansuke starred with bloodshot eyes…

As if cutting the mist apart, a huge black horse rushed over, the ground trembling with its every hoof beat.

And atop this black horse was a knight wearing golden armor covering her head to toe, a golden armor shining like the sun. Carved on the breastplate and golden shield was a cross insignia. In another hand was an extremely large namban spear totally different from Japanese spears.

The golden knight and black horse riding in the mist seems to have fused into one impossible demon. If Date Masamune were here, she would have clapped her hands in joy and shouted, "Ohh, isn't that the black knight that was recorded in the book of revelations? Kukuku."

"What is that!?"

"A..A...A...A...A... monster appeared!?"

"Uwahhh, our souls will be sucked away if we meet it's eye..."

The Takeda army's foot soldiers were panicking in an instant.

The soldiers of Kai were very strong, so much so that just one of them was able to fight 3 Owari soldier. They seemed completely unfamiliar with namban people, however, so when a namban knight wearing a full suit of golden armor suddenly rushed out from the mist, the soldiers all thought it a monster that should not exist in this world. The Takeda foot soldiers famous for being " resolute" were blown apart easily.

"Giovanna Lortez, Holy Warrior of the Knights of Saint John is here! Japanese samurais, if you have even a tinge of courage left in you, have a duel with me!"

John!? That was the name recorded in the Book of Revelations! Of course, the knight recorded in that book had appeared!! If Date Masamune were present in the Takeda camp, she would have laughed without hesitation, "Kukuku, you like to taste the power of my Jyakigan so much?" and accepted the duel with gusto.

But, facing a never before seen, inauspicious monster, none of the Kai soldiers unfamiliar with the foreign knight's culture could have such a courage. Then, from somewhere withing the Takeda ranks-

Bham!

Piang!!!!

The golden knight deflected it easily with her spear's handle, but the sudden sound shocked the Takeda Clan's limited arquebus squads into a fire at will. One by one, they opened fire upon the knight. Giovanna deflected every bullet, then chose to rush straight to Takeda Shingen even as the hail of metal continued.

Just then, a bullet hit right on target at Giovanna's head.

"Yes, it's a head shot!"

"If it's a human, that'll defin-- EH!?!??"

....

Giovanna's movement had only stopped for an instant. After that, she rushed onwards like nothing had happened.

No injuries.

"I praise your technological skills in mass producing arquebus in such a short time, but... It's impossible to pierce my helmet at such a range!"

Uwahhhhh.

The Takeda Clan's strict discipline fell to the wayside as every soldier panicked at the appearance of a single knight. Now was the time to test the Takeda claim " Undaunted like a Mountain".

"With this as our base, launch a full assault at Saitou Dousan!" Shingen shouted the order as she sat on the bench her aides had prepared. "Kansuke, analyze that person's strength. Also, tell the four generals that they are not to be provoked easily by the opponent."

"Understood."

"It's about time for the mist to disperse. Order the cavalry to make preparations for charging ahead."

"Roger."

This strange warrior who had seemingly come from hell had snatched the first attack, but wars weren't won with such cheap ploys. Compared to the despair they felt when Uesugi Kenshin's army suddenly appeared at Hachiman on Kawanaka island, this was nothing.

The Takeda army had survived even such a battle.

Still, there was a huge feeling overwhelming any fear that was sprouting out from Shingen's chest.

Courage... Not exactly.

Recklessness... No, not that either.

Maybe it was only when her concentration was focused on the battle in front of her that Shingen felt truly alive.

Kansuke's strategy had not been discovered. Instead, one could say that Saitou Dousan, who had abandoned the defense of Gifu Castle and initiated the attack, had fallen for the strategy and been forced into a corner.

"Master, the invincible Takeda cavalry has finished preparations for charging!"

"Hmmm."

Kansuke firmly believed that he could win, and Shingen's trust for Kansuke was unshaken. Just that was enough.

… But Saitou Dousan didn't add only that metal samurai to his army.

Bham

BhamBhamBhamBham

"...Hmm!? What's that loud sound...!?"

"It's...It's arquebus. And the numbers, maybe fifty... No , there are more than a hundred! Just when did they gather so many, that damned Oda Nobuna."

"Master, the horses aren't used to gunshots; many are spooked by the noise."

"Hmph, as one would expect from the Oda army, they have made use of their control over Sakai. They are not opponents that I can eliminate instantly with the charging power of my cavalry... Form the fish scales formation[16]!"

"Roger!"

"After suppressing the Oda, I will produce arquebus too. It will be extremely difficult to implement it with the cavalry, but with our horses that scared we lose our edge ."

"Our numbers are at 30,000, and the enemy numbers no more than a few thousand. We are at a complete advantage in numbers. We can forcefully destroy the enemy arquebus squads if we sacrifice a third of our cavalry, but..."

"You are thinking about perfect victory again, Kansuke ? The world is looking at this battle, and only the victor today can be the real conqueror of the world. If possible, I would also prefer to shed a minimum of my soldiers blood..."

"I understand, if so, let us use my 'Altered Woodpecker strategy' then."

"Now is the best chance to wash off the humiliation you hold from Kawanaka island, Kansuke."

The kouga arquebus squads, led by Takigawa Kazumasu, combined with Dousan's arquebus squads shot all together, aiming to frighten the Takeda cavalry.

The arquebus that were gathered at Gifu through Nobuna's long term trading with Imai Soukyu, plus those Kazumasu owned herself, allowed Dousan to field a few hundred arquebus soldiers. The Kai soldiers never expected such a number. Not even Shingen and Kansuke had a way to quickly get their horses acclimated to the chorus of gunfire.

Even this wasn't enough to stop Kansuke or Shingen however, and both regained their composure in an instant.

During the wave of gunshots, the aides had erected multiple flags of "Furinkazan" in the main camp. This was Shingen's silent declaration to not retreat a step.

Standing beside Shingen, Yamamoto Kansuke laughed unafraid and said "Master, let me present the 'Altered Woodpecker strategy'"

"Hmmm"

~ ~ ~

"I didn't expect that we would be the ones to rush out to attack them, Mamutsuchi"

"Mamutsuchi?"

"That's you, kuku."

Compared to the Takeda army's huge "Fish scale formation" slowly advancing upon them, Saitou Dousan's army at the foot of Mount Gifu was obviously lacking in numbers.

Just like a single grain of wheat soon to be swallowed by the immense sea.

"Takeda Shingen will definitely attack Gifu Castle after crossing Kiso River through the mist. Normal people wouldn't expect Shingen to use the woodpecker strategy after it failed on Kawanaka Island, but because they can predict that I have seen through that, Shingen will definitely do just that. Hmph, I can't let the Gifu Castle Nobuna-sama passed to me be filled with the flames of battle."

After sending Yoshiharu to Omi, Dousan gave the order for the whole army to attack straight away. Dousan then gathered hundreds of arquebus as a last hope, and with an ear-deafening blast of gunshots he stopped the advance of the Takeda cavalry. First, the golden knight Giovanna succeeded in shaking the resolve of the foot

soldiers, then the gunshots successfully sent Shingen's pride, Takeda cavalry into a state of panic.

"Is it really ok to put everything we have right here? We've left Gifu Castle completely undefended."

"Even if she plans to throw me off by using a failed plan, Shingen won't be dumb enough to use the exact same 'Woodpecker strategy' she used at Kawanaka island. Besides, though our numbers are smaller, no one dares to split their forces in half if I am their their opponent."

In fact, Dousan seemed to have it right. From just a glance, Shingen's army seemed to be the her full 30,000. She had committed all of her army she prepared for Kyo into this battle.

Kazumasu had first suggested they use the advantage of the arquebus to guard the castle for a long period of time, but Dousan did not agree. If he used such a strategy, the cities at the foot of the mountain would definitely be destroyed. These were cities that he had designed, built and nurtured himself. Oda Nobuna, who had succeeded Dousan's ambition, even shifted a part of Sakai's business here and altered the cities into another

important area for namban trade. Nobuna had even scheduled the construction of a building for that namban church she was interested in.

No father could see something so obviously their child become a place of ruin.

"Now Nobuna herself is facing a tough battle. This period would decide the fate of the world; sending reinforcements to Gifu would definitely be a fatal mistake. The reason for my existence is to sweep clean Nobuna's path, to allow her to conquer the world easier. My only option is to force Takeda Shingen to retreat to Kai as soon as I can!"

With his objective set, Dousan stepped onto the battlefield.

Of course, even if he had the intention to die without regret, Dousan wasn't some other reckless general. The golden knight Giovanna rushing through the mist, and using the gunshots to stop the advance of the cavalry, all went according to Dousan's predictions.

Dousan, who had personally entered the battlefield, put down his arquebus, narrowed his eyes and observed "Look, Shingen pitched camp. Though we have attacked

first, the opponent's reactions seem very calm. It does not bode well for us... *Cough*Cough*"

"A...Are you ok, Mamutsuchi? You're coughing up blood already."

"Somehow, I recalled my 'Battle of Kanoguchi', so long ago. Nobuna-sama's father, Oda Nobuhide attacked much like Shingen. I intentionally faked defeat as I retreated back to the castle, and then the moment he let down his guard I was able to eliminate the whole the Oda army."

For the daughter of his ultimate nemesis, Nobuhide to actually inherit my dream, who could have imagined it back then...

"Even If my life is forfeit, I will see to it this castle behind me is never wrapped up in battle, even if my opponent is Takeda Shingen or Yamamoto Kansuke." Dousan glanced at the sky. Though his eyes were lifeless, his tone was full of determination.

Kazumasu at his side could only mumble to herself in a soft voice, "It looks like your eyes won't be able to see anything soon, Geezer..."

"What should we do now? Though I want to send out a squad to cut off Shingen's retreat, we don't have the manpower. Should we command the arquebus squads to attack?"

"It's ok, Kazumasu-chan, I don't plan on getting you into dangerous situations. Since Shingen has pitched camp, we can move onto the next phase of our plans as well. Now is the time for the soldiers I cultivated myself to step onto the stage. Guys, are you all prepared?"

"Yohh!" The cavalry under Dousan answered and marched under the mist.

Are all of you old already? What a soft shout!

These cavalry warriors had been accompanying Dousan ever since he was an oil-seller at Kyoto. Ever since Dousan had revolted and seized Mino for himself, they were the heroes who had been with him all this while. Even when Dousan and his son Yoshitatsu were in contention at Nagara river, they did not abandon Dousan under such overwhelming disadvantages and stayed loyal to him.

"Spread out and rush into the enemy formation. Try to split up the cavalry to weaken the defense surrounding

Shingen. Our only chance is for that namban knight to get close to Takeda Shingen! If the one in front of you falls, forge ahead even if you have to step over his corpse ! Fight to the last until one of you to has Shingen's head! Beware of her substitute, even if you have finished Shingen off, do not drop your guard. There might be another or even two Takeda Shingens right behind her. I know it's a suicide mission, but don't worry about leaving me. I will be joining all of you guys very soon."

"Dousan-sama, even if it's hell, we swear to follow you ."

"You have let us see a beautiful future."

"Who would have thought a frivolous oil seller would be the father of the conqueror of the world? It's enough of a joke to make anyone laugh."

"Hmph, the once suave youngster has now become a dried up geezer."

"Have you done some guilty things, Dousan-sama?"

"You must have hurt many maiden's heart when you were young, right?"

"This must be heaven's punishment."

The old soldiers gave a cheerful laugh as they rushed forwards without a hint of hesitation.

"My only regret is not seeing the day Yoshitatsu-dono and Dousan-dono reconcile." Someone felt they must say.

"The blood flowing in Yoshitatsu's veins is that of the master I banished, the blood of the Tsuchizaki Clan. Don't say such impossible things." Dousan said with a lonely smile.

"...Finally, let me be the bait to lure the Takeda army. If anything happens, Kazumasu, don't hesitate to retreat to the castle. If I let such a cute girl die, the world's number one frivolous guy Yoshiharu will never forgive me. *cough*cough*"

"You look frighteningly unwell, geezer. Leave this war to me, go and rest quickly."

"Haha, if I don't stand here, how can we lure the soldiers of the Takeda Clan over?" He didn't even have the strength to squeeze the his arquebus' trigger; the flames of Dousan's life were slowly burning out.

"No, I can't die yet. Before I can force the Takeda Clan to retreat, I can't leave this life. No matter what, I must see the gallant form of Nobuna conquering the world."

Dousan tried his best to smile for Kazumasu.

But the two eyes that weren't able to see anything suddenly recovered, though not because Dousan had recuperated. A sudden change of events filled Dousan with despair so great he even forgot about his own death.

At the top of the empty Gifu Castle were full of flags bearing the symbol "Tsuchizaki Clan"

In an instant, Dousan understood that he had lost to Yamamoto Kansuke in terms of strategy.

Who would have thought, Shingen really had used the "Woodpecker strategy" that had almost lost her her whole Takeda army on me.

The important difference was that the one who had conquered Gifu wasn't Takeda Shingen's strike force. If Shingen had really sent out a strike force, Dousan would definitely have noticed it no matter how dull his eyes had become.

The real identity of the sudden enemy that appeared,

Was the remnants of the Tsuchizaki Clan Dousan had banished from Mino.

And their head was undoubtedly,

"....Yoshitatsu....!"

After Nobuna banished him for objecting to surrender, Dousan's god-son Yoshitatsu had hidden away somewhere. Now, he led an army and erected countless flags atop Nobuna and Dousan's dream castle, Gifu and gave out lots of cheers.

"I had not expected that thick skinned brat to betray us at such a moment. Uhh, I was too naive at that time!"

In these final moments, Dousan tasted the feeling of " Retribution"

"Though I was saved by Yoshiharu once, it seems like I couldn't escape from the fate of being killed by my own son, Yoshitatsu."

Even if I have given my dream to Nobuna, in the end I must bear my own sins.

Dousan felt an annoying tug in his chest like something in his lungs had broken down. In his despair, he suddenly coughed out a gob amount of blood.

"Geezer!?"

"....It's been for naught, Kazumasu. I have lost to Yamamoto Kansuke who has once again used the ' Woodpecker strategy', I'm afraid I can only die now."

Looking at Dousan's hopeless face, Kazumasu couldn't find any words to comfort him. Even in this sengoku era where one's own flesh and blood would stab you in the back, the things happening right now were too cruel.

"Our army can't hang on much longer, hurry and escape Kazumasu. Run away right now." In a distance, Dousan could almost hear the taunting laughter of Yamamoto Kansuke.

Part 4

The fierce battle of Anegawa raged on.

The 3rd layer, Sagara Yoshiharu's camp was defeated.

The 4th layer, Shibata Katsuie's camp was chaotic.

Niwa Nagahide's camp, broken down.

Matsunaga Hisahide's camp, defeated.

Despairing reports reached Inuchiyo as she observed the battle situation with Nobuna, but in such a chaotic battle there was no way to verify any information that came in. There was no description for the scenery in front of Nobuna's eyes other than "Oda army, total disarray."

If this went on, sending out reinforcements to Viper would be the least troubling problem...

The whole Oda army might be eliminated right here.

The Asai Clan had already betrayed the Oda Clan once . Even if Nobuna chose to surrender to spare her retainers' lives, the odds of anyone being spared were slim. No, to surrender to an ex-comrade, the Asai Nagamasa who had once fought with her to conquer the world, only that…

"Asai Nagamasa is heading straight for the main camp. The 11th layer has just been breached; the twelfth layer and this main camp are the only lines left!"

"Dearuka."

The scout who had finished reporting collapsed onto the ground, motionless. On his back were countless arrows.

"...We can only change our formation, Hime-sama. We must gather all our scattered troops and changed into the rounded formation for defense." Maeda Inuchiyo moaned. Her first priority was to protect Nobuna, just as it had always been.

"I understand, but that's impossible. We don't even know where everyone is now; sending out messengers... Even if we send them out, we are only sending them to their deaths."

Nobuna and Inuchiyo raised their head on reflex and looked at the winter sky. It wasn't because they suddenly believed in Gods or Buddhas. When humans are forced into a corner, they naturally turn their eyes to the sky and pray.

The blue sky over their heads looked calm and beautiful, in complete contrast to the bloody mess on the ground.

And in the middle of the sky, a kite flew high above.

"....Hime-sama, look!"

"That's... Saru's writing!"

The words are slanted and crooked, but any soldier, be it the Asai Asakura or Oda army, could clearly understand the meaning of those words. Luckily, the sky was devoid of clouds as well.

The words on the kite were very simple.

[I'M GOING TO RUB NOBUNA'S TITS NOW WAHAHAHAHAHA ~by Saru.]

~ ~ ~

The first to notice the kite and burst into a rage was Shibata Katsuie.

After reading Yoshiharu's unloyal, unheard of and completely-at-odds-with-the-mood betrayal, Katsuie,

who had rushed into the enemy without thinking and was isolated by hundreds of hostile soldiers, was instantly enveloped with a blazing fury.

"Sasasasasasaru!!! You hadn't learn your lesson after being banished to Ise!?!? To reveal your demonic monkey instinct at such a time!!!!! EVERYONE, OUR FOREMOST ENEMY FROM NOW ON IS SAGARA YOSHIHARU! HIME-SAMA'S CHASTITY IS MINE TO PROTECT!!!!!!!!!!"

Katsuie's momentum crashed unhindered over the enemies surrounding her. The aide that followed her threw a vase to her.

"Shibata-sama! Now!"

"Perfect! Secret technique, broken vase slash! Go to hellllllllllll!"

Klang

The flying vase shattered under Katsuie's full swing.

Biu-Biu-Biu-Biu

"Uwahh"

"Ahh!"

"Wahhhh!"

The soldiers round her fell one after another, and the nearly-routed Shibata squad broke out and gathered together again.

"Everyone, we must rush to Hime-sama's camp right nowwww! I must cut the head of Saru off!!!!!"

~ ~ ~

At the other side of the battle, Akechi Mitsuhide and her arquebus squad had finally secured a small hill as their base, where they were soon joined by Niwa Nagahide, saying "Rather than splitting up and making ourselves easy targets, why don't we face our backs together and help each other out." They discovered the kite in the sky at the same time and their jaws instantly hit the ground. For several seconds, they had no idea how to respond.

"Wh...Wh...Wh...What is this!!? I...I...Is...Is...Isn't Sagara Yoshiharu-senpai supposed to be Juubei Mitsuhide's husband!?"

"Just seeing this is enough to say that the so-called husband situation was all Akechi-sama's misunderstanding."

"Bu...But, to talk about rubbing Nobuna-sama's breasts or something at such a time, just what is that bastard Saru thinking!? Do...Don't tell me Senpai has gone crazy? Ah, I understand. It's because you can't hold the marriage with this beautiful and elegant Juubei, and under such despair, Senpai must have gone crazy... Senpai, don't give up!"

"Sigh~ If we let Sagara-dono run amok, the whole Oda army will fall into a never seen before chaos even without a disadvantageous battle. 3 points."

"Noooooo, Senpai, no, no! I must protect Nobuna-sama! Everyone, rush towards Nobuna-sama's camp now! We can still make it! We must stop senpai, who has become deluded by despair over not holding his rightful marriage ceremony with Juubei!"

"Akechi-sama, now is a good chance to gather our whole army once again, 85 points."

Mitsuhide's arquebus squad was skilled in attacking, especially so in breaking apart the enemy's formation.

Even in the middle of such a chaotic battle, they could still advance smoothly. Niwa Nagahide's troops were in turn more skilled in defending like an iron wall than attacking. With their combined and balanced talents, they successfully defeated the enemy and headed towards Nobuna's main camp.

~ ~ ~

"Well, he certainly seems to always think of something interesting."

After her own camp was breached, Matsunaga Hisahide had used her own Houzouin spear skills to scatter blood all across her path through the chaotic battlefield.

"I had already given up after the assassination of Shingen failed, but it looks like as long as Saru-kun is around, the life of the Oda Clan won't reach it's end!" Hisahide yelled, as she threw expensive tea sets at the enemy from the back of her horse without hesitation.

"Haha, let me accompany you guys for a little more bloodshed. If this is the situation, I must get back to Nobuna-sama's side now. Here, I'll will give each of you a personal present from hell."

The Asakura army, having long since lost themselves killing their enemies, were attracted by these tea sets thrown to them.

"That's... quite an exquisite item."

"Compared to swinging our swords around, these are much more worth my life."

"Such tea sets are worth the same as a province or fortress!"

"It's mine! That's mineeeee!"

A snatching battle erupted behind Hisahide instantly.

Haha, what a bunch of sinful people. Didn't I say they were "Presents from Hell"? Hisahide's face broke into a dark smile.

And then, just behind her, there was a huge explosion.

The Asakura soldiers who were snatching for the tea sets were all blown to pieces by an explosion.

Those tea sets, it turned out, were full of explosives.

"Now, even if we gather everyone to the main camp and increase our defenses, we can't stop the fresh demon Asai Nagamasa. Sagara Yoshiharu, at such a hopeless situation, just how much fun can you bring me with that monkey intellect of yours?"

~ ~ ~

"Look, Hanbei-chan! The Oda Clan's warriors are slowly gathering at Nobuna's main camp! With this, we can set up our formation again; we can fight once more!"

"Uhh, Yoshiharu-sama, please be careful to not let Shibata-sama cut off your head. That low reputation you have among the female retainers of the Oda Clan is going to drop to the absolute bottom now."

"Don't mind it at all, Hanbei-chan! My reputation among the guys has been increased a lot!"

"Yeah, commander!"

"Really, pluck up your courage and rub Hime-sama's breasts!"

"Just the breasts aren't enough! A kiss! You must get that reward of a kiss back!"

"Yeah, only by claiming the lips of Hime-sama can you appease the souls of the comrades who have died in Kanegasaki."

Through the tough battle at Kanegasaki, the heroic comrades that could now each fight ten enemies had known about Nobuna's breaking of the promise of the kiss and banishing of Yoshiharu to Ise. They all shouted, "You must kiss her this time!" and began to cheer up.

"Brat, I find it hard to understand your passion for boobs!"

"But as long as it isn't our boss, it's ok for you to rub anyone's breasts."

"Those big breasts of grown women are totally devoid of beauty, I really don't understand why you are so obsessed with such things!"

"If you dare have any weird thoughts about the smooth, flat tits of our boss, be careful of your life!"

Goemon's subordinates, the once-thieves of the Kawanami Clan were in abnormally high tension.

The soldiers who had despaired after hearing that Mikawa couldn't send reinforcements had somehow regained their morale and became ready to fight after seeing the kite flying high up in the sky.

"Commander Sagara, use this chance to go!"

"Use the situation and get the reward back!!"

"Ohh! Leave it to me! We must teach that petty Nobuna, 'Promises are not to be broken'! Wahahahaha!"

Whether they were cavalry or foot soldiers, every Oda soldier rushed to the main camp with a serious face.

"Nya? It isn't a festival, yet everyone seems to be motivated."

"Yoshiharu-sama seems half-serious too, uhhh."

At the other side of the battle.

The soldiers who had been fighting alone everywhere had slowly gathered at the sides of the hill that served as Nobuna's main camp. Most of the surviving Oda Clan

general had understood the correct intentions of Yoshiharu's words, and had set up defensive formations near the camp.

"I SAW YOU, SARUUUUUU! DON'T YOU DARE TOUCH HIME-SAMA! DIEEEEEEEEEE!"

"Wait, wait a minute, Katsuie! This is a plan thought up by Hanbei-chan..."

"DO YOU THINK YOU CAN BLUFF ME!? SAYING SOMETHING LIKE RUBBING HI...HI...HI... HIME-SAMA'S BREASTS, YOU DON'T FEEL SATISFIED WITH MY BREASTS THAT ARE AS BIG AS A COW'S!? YOU RUBBED THEM LIKE YOU PLEASED... YO...YOU ERO-SARU THAT DOESN'T REPAY HIS DEBTS OF GRATITUDE!!!!"

...Unfortunately, a few famous warriors did not seem to notice Yoshiharu's intentions. All in all, Yoshiharu decided to forget about them and head to the main camp.

"Sagara-senpai, is it so terrible for you to not marry Juubei? ...Please, return to your senses. If this goes on, senpai will just be too pitiful. Following my principle of

helping people, no matter what time it is, I have decided that I, Juubei will marry you! So, please return to the path of men, senpai!"

"Um, Juubei, why do you have a bridal hairstyle on the battlefield!?"

"I said, I will sacrifice myself to save senpai! You must be lonely after Nobuna forced you to separate from Juubei and go to Ise yourself. So lonely that you've become like this! Senpai is just so pitiful."

"It's not like that! How can someone so smart like Juubei have such a misunderstanding? If I hadn't just gathered the fragmented army, we would have been defeated by now! Notice this already!"

"Sagara-senpai, there you go again, not being honest with yourself. Senpai~"

"Don't hug me all of a sudden! This is a battlefield, where men are most fired up! If we are suddenly hugged by cute girls, we would lose our minds!"

"What are you saying, things like me being a cute girl? It's an obvious fact, but Juubei is so happy!"

"I already said don't hug me already!"

Bham, Nobuna fired a shot to separate Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide.

"Saru! Thanks to your ruse, we are safe for now, but the first eleven layers of the 13-layered formation have been breached. We only have this main camp and the twelfth layer left."

Nobuna was sitting at the main camp, surrounded by sword wielding aides under Inuchiyo's command. From their expressions, the aides were more concerned with guarding against Yoshiharu in front of them, not the Asai or Asakura.

"Nagahide, who is commanding the twelfth layer?"

"The commander of the twelfth layer is..."

"Hehe, it's Tsuda Kanjuurou Nobusumi, your brother Nobuna-sama." Matsunaga Hisahide rode in on her horse, her smoke pipe hanging idly from her hand.

"Why is it that fellow of all people!?!?!?"

"He wouldn't stop pestering me, saying that he wanted to help too. Since I couldn't take it anymore, I threw him into the last layer." Though Nobuna puffed up her cheeks in an angry expression, it was obvious that she was worried about her brother.

At the other side, Yoshiharu let out a howl.

"Don't know why, but Nobusumi has been thinking that he and Asai Nagamasa had really become husband and wife during the time he was in Omi. Don't tell me Nobusumi has awoken to interests of *that* sort? Or is it like the rumors of the modern world that the sengoku warriors all liked something like that!? No matter what, this is a worst case scenerio!"

"What the hell are you talking about, Saru?"

"Both of them are intertwined through love and hatred . I'm afraid that Nobusumi has made the resolve to stop Asai Nagamasa even if he dies, and is planning to tie his fate together with his camp!"

"How can this be?" Nobuna was nearly shouting, her composure crumbling

"Don't worry, I won't let Nobusumi do such silly things! I will protect him myself!"

Yoshiharu turned his horse around and sped through towards the frontlines of the battlefield, the 12th layer.

"Hanbei-chan, I leave the commanding of the troops to you! Get everyone into the 'Rounded formation'!"

"Un...Understood."

With a soft "poof", Goemon suddenly appeared on Yoshiharu's horse and hugged him tightly.

"I...I...I...I seem to have forgotten that Organtino-sama is still buried in the ground, Uhh~"

Though behind him Hanbei seemed to be shouting something important, due to the soft volume of her voice Yoshiharu could not hear her at all.

"You seem to be used to riding horses now, Sagara-shi. "

"Is that so? Haha, somehow I've mastered it."

"Tsuda-shi asked me not to speak of it to anyone, but now I feel I must say it. Asai Nagamasa is actually a lass. "

"Wh...What!?"

"When she was separated from Tsuda-shi, Nagamasa abanboned her female identity and chose the bath(path) that her father boped(hoped)! Sbhe hbad givben ubp hber owbn habppinebss for thith war!(She had given up her own happiness for this war!)

I see, so that's why Nobusumi was so depressed!

Now that she mentioned it, the reason Hanbei agreed to the marriage wasn't because it made a good prank, but because she had seen through Nagamasa's real identity from the start.

"Though that fellow Nobusumi had crossdressed and was married to a guy, I had not noticed that manly expression he's had on him ever since he came back. So this is what happened!"

"I also know of it through a coincidence, but after that, Tsuda-shi begbged me to nbot tebll his wibfe's secrbet to

anyobne no mbatter what." (begged me to not tell his wife's secret to anyone no matter what.)

"If it's exposed, the Asai Clan who strongly believed that Nagamasa is a guy might have collapsed immediately."

"He said that he couldn't ruin his beloved wife's life."

"Ahh, I can understand his feelings, how can he let the woman he loves fall into a crisis!? Whether it's me or Nobusumi, we have deep feelings for the female kind."

But with this, Nobusumi was far more likely to sacrifice himself to stop Nagamasa. If it's that Nobusumi who is caught between his admired Aneue and his beloved wife...

Carrying Nagamasa's secret deep in his heart, he planned to use his own life to stop the rampage of his wife.

"As long as both of them live on, the hope for reconciliation between the Oda Clan and the Asai Clan won't disappear. I must not let them die here." Yoshiharu shouted, cementing his determination.

"Stop joking, that fellow won't be able to pull off such a suave role! As long as one lives, he can get his hands on any happiness that once slipped away!"

Part 5

"How persistent you are, Oda Nobuna. To think you could still gather your army and make the 'Rounded formation'."

Until now, the Asai Asakura allied forces faced a decisive victory.

Under the two prong attack of the eastern Asai army and the western Asakura army, the Oda army's formation had fallen to pieces. Standing at the forefront of the Asai army, Asai Nagamasa had already broken through the eleventh layer and was completely soaked with blood.

Just a little more, after breaking through the last formation in front of me, the Oda Clan's main camp will be right ahead.

But as the end seemed so close, elements began to appear that could stop Nagamasa's demonic approach.

First, the Oda army, previously in total disarray and fighting individually, had gathered at the sides of the main camp as though they were sewn up by an invisible thread and had set up a strong "Rounded formation".

Second, this last layer didn't seem to be so easy to break through. To Nagamasa, who had easily broken through the camp of even the fierce warrior Shibata Katsuie, this had already far surpassed her imagination.

The troops in the twelfth layer only numbered around 800. From what she could see, the were in a fairly standard formation. There were no elaborate traps, nor large amounts of arquebus. Of course, the Oda Clan could not possibly have another extremely courageous warrior guarding the camp; she had passed them all on her way here.

But, this common camp had deflected Nagamasa's attacks twice.

"Why are these guys this adamant?" Nagamasa asked, biting her lips and looking at the enemy's hilltop camp. Without waiting for an answer, she gathered her cavalry and formed a piercing formation again.

"If I don't break through this camp now, the 'rounded formation' is going to complete. If that happens, cutting off Oda Nobuna's head will become an impossible task."

"Who would have thought that you can do things to such an extent, Asai Nagamasa? As expected of a renowned warrior, I rather relieved that you aren't my enemy."

At the last possible moment, Asakura Yoshikage suddenly appeared at Nagamasa's side.

"How about we just pass this camp and attack the base's sides while the 'rounded formation' isn't complete? From the banners, Shibata Katsuie is at the north-eastern side and Niwa Nagahide is at the north-western side building a new camp. If we let them finish their defensive preparation, it will be almost impossible to attack their main camp."

"Asakura Yoshikage, even after your insistence on capturing Oda Nobuna alive, that sounded like a subtle dig at the small trouble I'm having here."

"There's nothing subtle about it. I just feel that you won't be able to break through this camp. There's an abnormal aura surrounding this layer, and if we can't

attack the Oda army's main camp, we have no right to talk about capturing Oda Nobuna alive, can we?"

"Are you so sure I cannot break through!? I'm already a demon now! Just wait for me to break through it and dink around behind me, like you've been doing!"

Rather than passing god-sister to this man, I will finish her off. Asai Nagamasa made her decision, and once again she filled herself with fighting intentions born of despair and rushed down the hillside.

"Everyone, follow me! This is our last battlefield!"

The Asai cavalry responded straight away, and with a beast-like roar they followed Nagamasa with a charge.

Here it comes.

Thee aren't the spears of the weakest Owari soldiers. Here it is again.

"Even if I die..."

"...here..."

"I will never let you guys pass!"

How could these average soldiers be so adamant…? Nagamasa swung her katana again and again at the heads of the soldiers, their anti-cavalry formation like an iron wall. Onwards, she pushed, towards the centre of the camp, where she would find the commander of the twelfth layer.

Rushing over to cut down his head.

Just rush over like this.

My heart is already dead. Whether it's the past, or the future, I've abandoned them all.

But...

Just this one person...

The person she couldn't abandon no matter how much she wanted to was standing right there.

"I'm Oda Nobuna's brother, Tsuda Kanjuurou Nobusumi. I will never let you reach Aneue!"

I should have abandoned these feelings of mine.

To protect the Asai Clan, I have to give this person up even if I have to endure this agonizing and excruciating pain.

But

"Oichi, if you want to take Aneue's head no matter what, then take my head first! I Kanjuurou Nobusumi, tasked with leading the twelfth layer, will not retreat even if I'm the last person standing!"

Nobusumi rushed towards Nagamasa atop his white horse, a soldiers armor replacing his usual frivolous dress, and his face ashen pale.

The hand holding his katana was trembling...

"Oichi, since you have chosen to fight for your father, then I can only choose to stay here and die for Aneue! Aneue and Saru-kun have once saved my life, so right now, my life exists for them....."

How weak...

Such a relaxed posture, weak waist, no matter what happens, he won't be able to kill the demon Saruyashamaru.

"If possible, I wish to die by Kanjuurou's hands." The "Oichi" in Nagamasa's heart cried.

But the battle-seasoned body reacts naturally against nearing enemies.

The sword in Nagamasa's hands slashed at the front legs of Nobusumi's white steed, and Nobusumi's body fell from the horse.

"I'm sorry."

Nagamasa wanted to swing around Nobusumi and ride on, but Nobusumi did not give up even as he fell to the ground, the katana on his hands stabbing at Nagamasa's steed.

"How can I let you pass!"

Like squeezing the last bit of strength in his body, Nobusumi stood up.

"!"

Asai Nagamasa reflexively wanted to cut off Nobusumi's arms.

But she couldn't do it.

Just like the time when she had to betray the Oda Clan and chose to live on as Asai Nagamasa...

There was something in Nagamasa's heart that stopped her.

I can't slash it no matter what.

Nagamasa finally noticed, she had not chosen anything at all.

The courage to make a decision, the courage to abandon; never had it at all.

To kill and abandon my father, to kill and abandon my own husband, I can't do any of it.

I don't know even who I am anymore. Why I was born, who I should love, who I should cherish; I know nothing anymore. I can't go on, my body can't move, there's only darkness in front of me.

"KANJUUROU, I'M NOT THE OICHI THAT YOU KNOW OF ANYMORE! LEAVE NOW!"

So it's like this.

Other than this weak man's smile, this weak man who seems to understand and accept everything, there's nothing greater I could want in this world.

Right now...

Right now, it's already... too late.

"How can I leave!? I'm your husband, Oichi! Since you want to remove the existence of Oichi, and live on as Asai Nagamsa, then kill me! Only by killing me will the Oichi in my heart....."

Will the Oichi in my heart live on, Nobusumi wanted to say, but the horse kicked him in his stomach, and the weak body of Nobusumi was once again lying on the ground.

His whole body was soaked with his blood and his wrist was broken, but in Nobusumi's eyes right now, there was only Nagamasa.

It wasn't a look full of hatred.

But a look as if he was chasing after a fleeting dream.

Just when he had almost caught it, it had slipped away from his hands.

Those disdainful, pitiful eyes...

Nobusumi was so injured he could no longer stand up.

"Kanjuurou..."

The cavalry that had all turned into demons with Nagamasa had reached them by now.

"Tsuda Nobusumi-sama, your head is mine!"

"Prepare yourself!"

"Rest in peace!"

Spears,

Katanas,

Countless weapons flew towards Nobusumi, who was still trying to crawl towards Nagamasa despite all his injuries...

"ST...STOP, STOPPPPPPPPPPPPPP!"

"Don't kill Nobusumi! Asai Nagamasa!"

Just when Nagamasa wants to shout out, Sagara Yoshiharu reached the twelfth layer under the cover of a smokescreen Goemon had thrown out. Nagamasa cried, wanting to use her own body to protect Nobusumi who was going to be killed by her own retainers. Before she could, Yoshiharu rushed between Nagamasa and the Asai Clan's retainers.

"Why didn't you make the decision!? Even if you can't, you could never abandon the most important person to you! This half-ass resolve won't gain you the world. Waging this meaningless war and letting your own subordinates die for no reason, Asai Nagamasa you're a big idiot...!"

"Shut up, Saru! How can you know the things I'm going through!? You know absolutely nothing about me! "

Yoshiharu's eyes were shining brightly as he shouted loudly, "I KNOW!"

The hesitation in your heart...

The sheer agony within you...

Just then, Goemon appeared behind Yoshiharu, a semi-conscious Nobusumi on her back.

"...You are Oichi... To me, you will forever be my Oichi ..." Nobusumi's voice was so soft that it was almost inaudible.

But Nagamasa could hear it clearly.

"Commander, what should we do now!?"

"Please get a grip!"

"Oda Nobuna's main camp is right ahead!"

But Asai Nagamasa could only reply, "....I...can't go on anymore... I'm sorry...! I... can't fight on like this....!"

In front of the retainers that trusted her with their lives , Nagamasa lowered her head and got down from the horse.

Her face was already filled with tears.

I don't want to show such an expression to my subordinates .

This tear-streaked face no longer belonged to Saruyashamaru, and will never be acknowledged by the retainers.'

"I had known from the start that the dream I'd chosen, the path that I would walk had been decided, but right now, I'm just a hopeless coward."

In the final stages of the "Battle at Anegawa", the Asai army who held the overwhelming advantage had suddenly broken apart in front of the main camp of Oda army. Asai Nagamasa had lost all intentions to fight, though no one could understand why.

"Saru-kun, Aneue, danger."

"Stop talking, Nobusumi, you are already so injured."

But the Nobusumi who was on Goemon's back used his last bit of strength and said.

"For our army to form the 'rounded formation' and start preparing would require the defenses of the main

camp weaken. Saru-kun, when Oichi retreats, Asakura Yoshikage will definitely not give up, and that guy is much more dangerous compared to Oichi. I'm very worried about Aneue's safety."

"You are saying that Yoshikage will go to Nobuna's main camp himself!?"

"After he finds out that he can't break through directly, that person will most likely choose to sneak in with the help of a ninja. *Cough*Cough*"

Damn it, Hanbei-chan is leading my corps, and the only one at Nobuna's camp is Inuchiyo!? Wait a minute, didn't Inuchiyo take charge of the aides and start preparations of their own!?

"I leave Nobusumi to you, Goemon! Don't let him die!" Yoshiharu roared, steering his horse around as he sped towards Nobuna's camp.

"Wait, it's too dangerous for you to go alone, Sagara-shi." Goemon called, but Yoshiharu could no longer hear her worried words. Once he recalled the abnormal eyes Asakura Yoshikage had on Nobuna, Yoshiharu started shivering with fright.

"To bring Nobuna back to his house and dress her up like some sort of doll, and treating her like his own mother... That bastard is a pervert! Crazy pervert!"

You gotta be joking!

You gotta be joking!!!

I haven't even kissed Nobuna!

She is very important.

To me, she is irreplaceable.

How can I let that bastard succeed!!!

"Don't tell me, don't tell me, Nobuna, is waiting for me ! You gotta be joking! NOBUNA!"

"Oi Saru, somehow, the Asai Clan has retreated! It's our victory!" Katsuie laughed at a corner of the "rounded formation", waving at Yoshiharu, but now wasn't the time to bother with her. The instant he had confirmed that Inuchiyo was standing by Katsuie's side, Yoshiharu felt like he had fallen head first into an icy lake.

Please, let me reach her in time!!!!!!

"Wait a minute, Saru!!? Oi! Don't you dare ignore me!!!
"

~ ~ ~

The situation continued like an unstoppable gear.

For a chance of surviving, Yoshiharu launched a kite full of disrespectful words to the sky. With this, the Oda army which was dispersed and close to being eliminated had successfully gathered at the sides of Nobuna's main camp and set up a "rounded formation".

Like a demon pushing ahead, the unstoppable Asai Nagamasa chose to retreat to the other side of Anegawa after she was unable to kill her beloved Tsuda Nobusumi , but Nobuna who was currently alone in the main camp did not know of that.

Nobuna had just ordered Inuchiyo to lead her aides to join the "rounded formation."

All of the forces that could be utilized had been thrown into the battle foray. Right now, both armies

faced a situation where they couldn't pull anymore punches. This had gradually become a battle of endurance.

The hatred of the Oda soldiers, were almost eliminated at Kanegasaki due to the betrayal, would clash with the desperation of the Asakura soldiers, who thought even if they escaped, their tomorrow was lost.

Under this cold and clear sky, the water of the Anegawa was dyed red.

If the Asai Clan hadn't betrayed them, by this point...

Thinking about such meaningless things, Nobuna suddenly felt weak.

"How is Kanjuurou now? Since Saru personally went to him, he should be alive at least."

The roars and shouts of the armies rang through the tent.

Right now, only Nobuna herself remained in the main camp.

Nobuna, sitting alone in the huge tent, couldn't help but feel the solitude of a sengoku daimyo... No, it's a more subtle feeling.

"How strange, I seem to have felt such a thing before."

It reminded her of when she set off to investigate some a dragon god appearing in a pond, but was assaulted by Imagawa Yoshimoto's soldiers on the way there...

It was the same that time. In the deserted tent, a company of enemy soldiers suddenly appeared out of nowhere...

Suddenly,

Nobuna could feel someone approaching from behind.

"Inuchiyo?"

Nobuna turned her head.

No,

It wasn't Inuchiyo.

With that strange aura, it couldn't be anyone else.

"Asakura Yoshikage is here. It was a hasty decision so I didn't prepare anything, but I have specifically come here to bring you back to my house in Ichijodani."

"!?"

The man approaching from behind her used his hands to cover Nobuna's mouth. She instantly reached for the katana beside her, but it was stopped immediately by his other hand, and she felt a sharp pain almost like her own hand had broken.

How is this possible, how can this be possible? This man had sneaked in here, this is too crazy!?

It seemed Asakura Yoshikage had disguised himself as a foot soldier of the Oda Clan and had brazenly walked into Nobuna's main camp amidst the chaos.

On his waist was the head of an unknown warrior.

"This man who is now a head was one of my advisors. With a substantial contribution, even an unknown foot

soldier can see the commander in chief, eh? That's a bad habit, Nobuna. As a princess daimyo, you are so lacking in caution… I think I ought to teach you a little."

"!?"

To enter the camp, he had even cut off the head of his own retainer...!?

"Unbelievable, this is too crazy! And after sneaking in, why didn't he take my life!? Release me, let me go! Gross! "

In the violent tussle, Asakura Yoshikage forced Nobuna violently to the floor. With bloodshot eyes, he brashly pushed himself onto Nobuna's delicate body.

Their eyes met.

Nobuna felt a wave of ice coat over her body and soul, and she started shivering uncontrollably. Asakura Yoshikage had a noble's standard proper features, but in those bloodshot eyes of his was a mad look. His eyes were pointed straight at Nobuna, yet they were so hollow.

"So beautiful, even your breath is a wonderful fragrance. As expected, you are different from other women. The hatred and killing intent of these eyes, they are so full of unwavering determination. Haha, HAHAHAHAHA!"

A violent punch landed close to her liver, and Nobuna lost her breath, but she defiantly bit deep into Yoshikage's hand.

Bringing his other hand back, Yoshikage slapped both sides of her face.

"Uhhh, ah...ahhh."

At this time, Nobuna could only feel a paralyzing fear deep in her bones. Unable to accept the sudden situation, her whole body felt powerless with terror.

"I have no interest whatsoever in war. The only reason I'm so adamant is because of you. Nobuna, I want you to become my woman!"

"What, f...for that stupid reason, just how many have died?"

"It's an honor for a soldier to die for their master. Anyways, I should probably bring you back first, but I can't endure it anymore. I'm going to make you my woman right here... You should still be a virgin, right? Can you understand my intentions? You are going to be planted with my seed, and be impregnated with my child, at this battlefield of Anegawa!"

"NOOO, STOP!!!"

"Be honored, you are the first woman for me to give me such a feeling other than those in 'The tale of Genji'. For the sworn enemies of the battlefield to be united as one, such a situation does not even appear in the Tale of Genji! This is the extreme of frivolousness!" Yoshikage opened his mouth and moved his tongue close to lick Nobuna's smooth face.

Save me...

Save me, father.

Save me from this man, Viper.

But, father isn't around anymore.

Viper is currently fighting with Shingen.

Right now

The one that can rush here to save me...

The one that I hope to save me...

"SARU! YOSHIHARU!"

"YOU BASTARDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDDD!
"

He made it.

The instant before Nobuna's first kiss could be taken, Yoshiharu made it. His fury exploded, and he no longer cared where he was or what he was doing. Yoshiharu wasn't used to hating people and had been sincere to everyone, so this scorching fury ready to engulf everything was a first for him.

He could feel his heart beating violently, as if it was going to rip out of his chest.

Using all the strength in him, Yoshiharu aimed a kick right at Asakura Yoshikage's belly, and as the creep had rolled away from Nobuna's body, he violently swung his fists into his face.

Swinging, swinging, swinging his fist non-stop!

But though Asakura Yoshikage had the pale face of a noble, he was a healthy and bulky man. His face received a few of Yoshiharu's punches, but he didn't recoil at all. Instead, he quickly spotted an opening between the interval of Yoshiharu's punches and acted on it.

Straightening his body, he counterattacked with his own fists.

In his fury, Yoshiharu lost his valuable ability to dodge . His jaws received Yoshikage's punch right on target. When he was landed on the floor, he was kicked in the stomach right away.

But Yoshiharu had even forgotten pain.

Only this guy...

"OHHHHHHHHHH!"

Using his own head, Yoshiharu charged towards Asakura Yoshikage's abdomen.

"You are the monkey that Nobuna's keeps? For a mere lowly monkey like you to lust after your own master, don't you think it's pathetic!?"

Yoshikage tried to steady his legs, planning to force Yoshiharu off of him and down onto the floor, but Yoshiharu took this chance to chance forced his body upwards to give Yoshikage's jaw a solid headbutt. Letting out a roar to equal the crash of battle outside, Yoshiharu pushed Yoshikage to the ground and started hitting him like a schoolyard bully.

'BASTARD!!!!! WHAT DO YOU THINK YOU ARE DOING TO MY WOMAN!!!!!"

But the one who reacted strongest to Yoshiharu's roar wasn't Asakura Yoshikage, shouting, "YOU TRASH!!!!!"

"Wa...Wait, what do you think you are saying, Saru!?"

But Nobuna, whose body had finally reclaimed it's freedom.

When she heard him, her previous expression, on the edge of tears under Yoshikage's assault, had totally vanished. In its place, Nobuna flushed bright red as big droplets of sweat appeared around her face.

"A...A-A-A-Are you an idiot?! H-H-H-Has your brain finally b-b-broken down!? Wh...Wh...W-Who... is y-yo... y-your wo...wo...wo...woman!? D...Do...Don't say su... such b-b-baseless words all b-by y-y-yourself! Or else I'll e-ex...exe...execute you!"

"Wa...Wait, Nobuna! I seem to have said something weird just now, but that was just because I got too excited on the battlefield! Forget it! Don't think of it as real! I did not say anything just now!"

"SHUT UP! T...Telling me to f-f-forget it, how is that possible!? Huh? You mean that wasn't the truth just now ? You were just saying nonsense? What the hell is that!? T ...To...To have played with my p...pu...pure maiden heart , bastard... 'My-Woman-Demonic Saru', u...un... unforgivable!!!!"

"Why did you unsheathe your sword!? D-D-Don't come over! Ca...C-C-Calm down!"

"C-C-C-CALM DOWN!? DUE TO YOUR IRRESPONSIBLE WORDS! MY EARS ARE SO DAMAGED! THAT THEY CAN'T BE HEALED! IN A LIFETIME! GAHHH, AS EXPECTED, I CAN'T FORGET THOSE DISGUSTING WORDS NO MATTER WHAT! TAKE RESPONSIBILITY AND LET ME CUT YOU DOWN!"

"Wait! Even if you really want to cut me down, that should be later! Right now we must catch Asakura Yoshikage!"

"...Now that you mention it, there was such a person around."

"It's not 'there was such a person around', right!? You were frightened to tears when he pushed you down to the floor!"

"I didn't cry! Hmph, e...even if you hadn't come, I would have finished a fellow like him in a second, piece of cake!"

"Anyway, oi, Asakura Yoshikage is missing! He has escaped! It's all your fault!"

"It's your fault! It's all because you said such strange things!"

"Huh? To have overreacted to that extent, unpopular girls are so pathetic!"

"I think I should just cut you down~!"

While the two of them were performing their usual couple' skit, faces ablaze, Asakura Yoshikage covered his swollen face and escaped secretly.

And finally, Nobuna and Yoshiharu were alone in the main camp.

"My...My...My woman - My woman - My woman" Nobuna kept repeating the words, shivering and crying. Even with big breaths, she couldn't stop the rumbling in her heart.

After all that had happened, she finally allowed the feeling of being saved to sink in. Her ankles turned to jelly and she nearly collapsed onto the ground again. Yoshiharu rushed over and hugged Nobuna tightly.

"J...Ju...Ju...Just now, what the hell did I sayyyyy!? How could I say something like that when I've never had any girlfriends my age? To have said s...su...su...such words, it's so humiliating!!!"

He didn't know what more there was to do...

But he finally understood one thing.

Not with his brain, but through his heart, his feelings and his soul, he understood completely.

In that instant when he saw that Asakura Yoshikage was going to taint his most important Nobuna,

I love this fellow... And it has nothing to do with this girl being the female Oda Nobunaga, I hopelessly love this Nobuna. .. this "Kichi"

Right now, even if he tries to be rational and tell himself "This is impossible", it was already useless.

Nobuna gasped, a small "Ah", but when she raised her head to look at Yoshiharu's face, she wore a gentle smile he had never seen before.

Long eyelashes.

Perhaps because she had almost cried out, her eyes seemed a little swollen.

This fellow,

Just how cute can she be!?

As expected of the world's number one

I have to admit.

Other people might not know it, but other than this fellow's pretty face, everything about her character is a bundle of bad points.

But… But to me, she is the world's number one.

I'm not going to give her to anyone else!

If Nobuna likes other guys on her own, it's ok. A one sided love like Asakura Yoshikage on snatching Nobuna's lips will never be reality!

Only I!

Only I have the right to snatch Nobuna's first kiss!

No, whether it's a right or reward, it does not matter anymore!

"No...Nobuna!"

"W...W-W-What? Don't use so much strength, i...it...it hurts."

"I'm t...ta...taking the reward! For the Retreat of Kanegasaki and this time, together!"

"To...Together, what do you mean? D...Don't tell me just a kiss won't be enough to satisfy you!? I...Im... Impossible, definitely not possible! T...This is a battlefield !? If I stripped off my namban armor, it will be too dangerous, umm, s...sa...sand will get into it."

"Two kisses! Don't force me to say such an embarrassing thing! Anyway, what were you fantasizing just now!?"

"Yo...You are the one who is fantasizing!"

"There's no more time! I...It's ok, right!? I'm going now! Don't you bite with your teeth!"

"Yo...Yo...You too."

While shivering, their lips gradually get closed to each other, and at that instant when they almost touched...

Swoosh!

A spear forced itself between their faces with frightening speed.

"Uwahh!? So dangerous!!"

"Are there more enemies!?"

"It's m...m....m...me, Hime-sama!!!!! LI...LI...LI...LISTEN , SARU!!!!!!!! YOU DARE, YOU DARE TO CALL HIME-SAMA, "MY WOMAN" AHHHHHHHHH~! YOU DESPICABLE, LEWD, AUTHORITY OVERSTEPPING DEMONIC UNORTHODOX MONKEY!!!!!!! I WILL NOW EXERT DIVINE PUNISHMENT TO DESTROY YOUR DEMONIC EXISTENCE!!!!"

At some point, Shibata Katsuie had shouted, " UWAHHHHH" and rushed into the camp with a furious expression.

"Wait Katsuie! Right now we have to chase Asakura Yoshikage, he must still be nearby!"

"SHUT UP! YOU MONKEY-SKIN CLAD WOLF~! I CAME TO LOOK BECAUSE IT LOOKED STRANGE, BUT I DIDN'T EXPECT YOU TO DO SUCH A THING WHEN WE AREN'T AROUND~! YOU ASKED US TO FORM THE 'ROUNDED FORMATION' SO YOU COULD ATTACK HIME-SAMA CONVENIENTLY, RIGHT!?!?!?"

Looks like Katsuie can't chase after Asakura Yoshikage at all.

"All in all, Hime-sama, leave here quickly! I will now cut this unloyal and despicable Saru to pieces!!"

"Wa...Wait, Riku. Compared to this, how is the situation now?"

"That's it, now is still in the middle of the war, right, Katsuie?"

"The battle had ended! What's left is just to conquer Odani castle!"

"EHH!?"

As if on cue, the important retainers of the Oda Clan walked into the main camp.

"Uhhhh, to let Nobuna-sama meet with such a thing is Hanbei's lifetime failure, Asakura Yoshikage has escaped ...."

"After the 'rounded formation' was completed, our defenses were hardened. First, under Nobusumi's pressure, Asai Nagamasa retreated without a fight, followed by Asakura Yoshikage leaving his command to someone else and disappearing. Right now, the Asai Clan and Asakura Clan have totally dispersed and escaped towards the opposite coast of Anegawa. As long as we use this opportunity and push on with all our forces, we can win! 99 points."

"It's a pity that we allowed that Asakura Yoshikage fellow to escape."

"Nobuna-sama, now is the best chance to remove the Asai Clan's Odani castle. In such a situation, it won't be difficult at all to destroy them! Give us the order to attack !"

"Nya, nya, what a beautiful turn of tides, let's use this momentum abnd conquber evebn thbe Ichijodani Cbasbtle." (and conquer even the Ichijodani castle)

"No matter what, please let Juubei Mitsuhide be the vanguard! Let me conquer Odani Castle to use it as a marriage gift to my Danna-sama."

Juubei was still immediately saying things in complete ignorance of the atmosphere, but all in all, the Oda Clan had achieved victory in the "Battle at Anegawa".

"Hime, the world almost belongs to you. If you continue to pursue the Asai Asakura allied forces, it will be full marks. We must never let them return to recuperate! As long as we conquer northern Omi and Echizen with this high morale, even if Gifu were to be conquered by Takeda Shingen..."

Nagahide's suggestion is correct.

But looking at Nobusumi, wrapped completely in bandages and sitting in a corner silently...

Nobuna hesitated to give the "pursue" order.

So it's like this.

While I was unaware, Nobusumi and Asai Nagamasa had been in such a deep marriage.

And Anegawa wasn't the only place facing battle.

Gifu's Dousan has been struggling on with low manpower.

They have Takigawa Kazumasu's reinforcements, so they shouldn't be defeated so easily, but…

If the enemy is the Sengoku's strongest, Takeda Shingen,

I'm afraid he won't last much longer.

"Saru"

Nobuna, her big eyes burning with an inner fire, looked at Yoshiharu and asked, "Besides not sending any reinforcements, what else did Dousan say? I know there is something else. Why did you avoid my glance, what are you hiding from me!?"

"I...I don't know what you are talking about."

"If you don't tell me, I will hate you forever."

"I...I have such a resolve."

"Saru, I have said so already, I will choose my own future myself. So I beg you, please tell me."

Nobuna seems to be at the edge of tears. Under the glare of such sincere and tearful eyes, Yoshiharu could feel his heart beating even faster.

There's no helping it, I'm not used to lying.

Yoshiharu sighed, "Yeah, you did say something like that, huh?"

".....Viper doesn't have long to live. He has a very serious lung disease. I'm afraid he can't last through the new year. The hidden meaning of not sending out reinforcements is that it's too late even if you do so. If you don't vanquish the Asai Asakura right now, the job of conquering the world will be delayed substantially, and this is the one thing that Dousan geezer is afraid of the most! For a dying person like himself, if you make a wrong decision, you... no, the Oda Clan will walk an even more difficult path… This isn't just your issue. More battles itself will mean more innocents losing their lives for nothing."

"I... I see." Nobuna's strength finally crumbled as tears like pearls dropped non-stop from her big eyes.

Right now, no one could say anything.

The decision belonged to Nobuna alone.

To send reinforcements to Gifu, or to pursue the Asai Asakura allied forces?

Oda Nobuna was distressed.

So distressed in her heart that she couldn't help but hug her own head, her chin pressed to her chest.

She couldn't make up her mind.

And her painful appearance was reflected deeply in her retainer's eyes.

"Nobuna, I think there are things I must say first. If you choose to save Dousan, the dream of conquering the world will become far and distant. There are lots of threats that you have not heard of before, and if you let

Asai Asakura allied forces go, then they will all jump out and become our enemies. If that happens, we will be completely surrounded by enemies.”

Soldiers dying for this meaningless war will only increase the scar in your heart.

Once it became clear to him, Yoshiharu felt Nobuna's agony himself.

Even if she kicked him away for it, he must lead Nobuna to make the correct decision right now.

Just like what Goemon said, if I really want everything, if I really refuse to give up on anything, then maybe in the end I won’t have anything... No, it’s not like that, there must be something else. If I work harder, there might be a way to save both Dousan and conquer the world....

But that is an impossible dream.

Whether Nobuna went or not, Dousan can't escape the fate of dying. No, maybe he had already...

And,

If she chose to pursue, it would be the same as giving a death sentence to Nobusumi's beloved Asai Nagamasa. While the elderly Dousan died for his god-daughter, she herself would be killing her brother's most important person...

How could she do such a thing?

Nobuna suddenly raised her head and shouted "....Full force, to Gifu..."

Hime-sama! The retainers all let out moans and wanted to stop her.

"Everyone! We must help Viper now!"

"Hime-sama, do you plan to forsake the world!?"

Niwa Nagahide's usual gentle smile was gone, replaced with a serious, strict expression as she blocked Nobuna's path. Grasping the hilt of her sword, she asked Nobuna, "Who do you think the soldiers shed blood for in this Anegawa? For everyone, they only have one life! The people who died today had parents and siblings too! But they have given Hime-sama their precious life without hesitation for Hime-sama's dream of conquering the world! But Hime-sama, you are actually..."

But her last words died in her throat.

Nagahide herself understood. If she continued on, she would be telling Nobuna to forsake her human heart, to kill the part of her that was still just a girl.

She couldn't bring herself to say something so cruel.

"I'm sorry." was Nobuna's only reply, before she took off towards Mino herself.

She pulled down her namban hat and covered her tearful face, as though she were ashamed to let her retainers see such an expression.

"Sagara-dono, right now, only you can stopped Hime-sama, if it's you..."

But Yoshiharu had no plans to stop Nobuna.

"Let us follow her in silence. It's true that with this, the world will have slipped through our hands again, but so what? It's ok if we can get it back. If we retainers work ten times harder, the world will one day be Nobuna's still , but now, compared to the world...."

"....It's more important to let Hime-sama maintain her human heart. I understand what you mean, Sagara-dono. ...."

"Nagahide, that fellow isn't honest with herself. If we just leave her alone, she will really run to Gifu herself. Really, I barely let her out of my sight and she is assaulted by Asakura Yoshikage, and in the next minutes she's suddenly running to Dousan. What a worrisome girl, we mustn't let her be alone."

"Yes, we will lead the whole army to follow Hime-sama. I will pray in my heart that this decision will one day be full marks."

The battle of Anegawa ended right here.

Because of Asai Nagamasa's sudden retreat and the disappearance of Asakura Yoshikage, the Oda army turned the tides and achieved victory.

But there wasn't any attempt at pursuit. Both parties had paid a great price, but no one gave the final blow. The battle was still going.

As Nobuna bit her lip and raced towards Gifu, the clock struck midnight of December 23th.

Part 6

When the Tsuchizaki Clan erect the flags at Gifu castle, the "Battle at Gifu" had already ended.

Whether it was Yamamoto Kansuke,

Or Takeda Shingen,

Even Saitou Dousan.

Everyone in the battlefield had thought so.

Just behind Saitou Dousan was his god-son, Saitou Yoshitatsu, who looked upon him as his sworn enemy. Just in front of him was the huge army of Takeda Shingen, whose numbers far surpassed him.

Dousan, who had endured this overwhelming situation even while critically ill, finally exclaimed, " Looks like this is the end for me." Coughing up blood, he almost collapsed on the spot.

But...

Yamamoto Kansuke, who was standing resolutely under the banners of "Furinkazan", suddenly paled. Turning, Kansuke kneeled in front of Shingen.

Yes.

There was an unexpected event happening on the battlefield.

Ever since being banished by Nobuna and disappearing, Saitou Yoshitatsu had been gathering an army secretly with his close retainers. Yamamoto Kansuke, who saw through Saitou Yoshitatsu's ambition had secretly passed him an elite cavalry squad and an extraordinary plan.

That plan, simply put...

In the Battle of Gifu, Saitou Dousan would definitely predict, "Shingen will never split her forces like what she did at Mount Saijo" and choose a head on battle. At that time, all Yoshitatsu needed to do was lead thousands of men through the secret tunnel and conquer the empty Gifu Castle, and then use the chance to strike at Saitou Dousan from behind.

Then, Saitou Dousan, whose retreat path would be sealed, could only choose to launch a final charge at the Takeda main camp.

"Viper, though he understands that he must finish the job, can't bear to kill his own god-son Yoshitatsu. That alone had decided his failure today. No matter how crafty Viper is, he will never expect this perfect plan I hatched with his god-son."

So when Saitou Yoshitatsu's army erect banners in Gifu castle, "Altered Woodpecker" will have succeeded... That's how it should go.

Saitou Dousan's army, with nowhere else to go, could only launch a final assault on the Takeda main camp and be destroyed... That's exactly how it should go.

But no one could have expected this.

Saitou Yoshitatsu had wanted his real father's land, the Tsuchizaki Clan's Mino, and been in contention with Dousan ever since the old man had declared he was going to pass Mino to Nobuna...

That same fat being known as "6 foot 5 inches" Yoshitatsu actually shouted, "Father! I'm here to save you !"

Yoshitatsu lead his troops from Mount Gifu and, with the resolve to face suicide, he charged straight towards the Takeda army.

No matter how observant Yamamoto Kansuke may be of the stars, he did not understand the reason why Yoshitatsu suddenly changed his mind.

Right now, Yamamoto Kansuke was disgraced.

Impossible.

How can such a thing happen?

But this isn't the worst thing to happen.

"Wa...Wa...Warriors! A-A-Attack~! Let Ta...Takeda Shingen see our Mi...Mik...Mikawa warrior's soul!"

Even further from any of his predictions,

That Mikawa's "Tanuki baby" had grown during this period.

The Matsudaira Motoyasu who was supposed to be trembling at Hamamatsu Castle had actually abandoned Totomi and Mikawa and led her remaining army to attack Takeda's main camp. With this, it was the Takeda army who faced a pincer attack.

After her massive defeat, Matsudaira Motoyasu could only have mustered one or two thousand men, and Takeda Shingen had successfully ingrained the fear of the Takeda cavalry into the souls of the Mikawa warriors . By all rights, the Matsudaira Clan should have stayed in Hamamatsu Castle and not moved at all.

After retreating to Hamamatsu Castle however, Matsudaira Motoyasu gathered the commanders, while trembling due to the fear of Takeda Shingen, she cried and shouted. "I...want to win against Shingen!"

Once the Mikawa warriors, long known for their tenacity, heard the determination of their own Hime-sama, they ignored their injuries and once again held spears in their hands.

"The final battle."

They had grounded their resolve to die.

So, the Mikawa warriors once stunned by the strength of the Takeda Clan once again gathered at Hamamatsu Castle and Okazaki Castle as they cut off the Takeda Clan's path of retreat, charging in like a flood.

Fortune does not come twice, and misfortune will not strike alone.

"Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin who was supposed to be resting her army suddenly attacked Kawanaka Island... If they leave the Oda Clan to be isolated and helpless any longer, it will go against justice. Even when Kenshin did

not receive the call for help from Oda Nobuna, she sent help nonetheless!"

Uesugi Kenshin, a warrior who battles for "Justice"

Kansuke kneeled in front of Shingen, and said his last words, "These are all my miscalculations."

"The nightmare of passing the good horses bred in Kai to Yoshitatsu, and in turn our Takeda cavalry being attacked by the 'Takeda cavalry'; the Matsudaira army at our back ready to fight like dead men; even Kenshin who was supposed to be resting had moved, this is all my fault."

It's ok now, Kansuke.

No one could predict Saitou Yoshitatsu's defect, even I am not an exception.

Takeda Shingen sat down in her camp, examining the suddenly changed battlefield.

"Your strategy does not have any shortfalls. Kenshin herself isn't someone that people can predict anyway. Saitou Yoshitatsu and Matsudaira Motoyasu's changes weren't something anyone could foresee."

"No, if I had used other strategies, I would definitely have seen the possibility, but due to my defeat at Kawanaka Island and desire to reclaim master's reputation, I have been too engrossed with the ' Woodpecker strategy'. It's because of this obsession that master is in an even bigger crisis...."

"You go too far, Kansuke. At Kawanaka Island, the way Uesugi Kenshin saw through your strategy isn't explainable through logic. Maybe she really is the avatar of Bishamonten. In this world, there are definitely things that can't be predicted. Even Uesugi Kenshin herself can't say how she had seen through your plan, right? The human heart is hard to understand, and there are many times that I don't understand my own feelings. It's my own immaturity for not seeing through this at Kawanaka Island and placing you in a tough battle. Isn't that Sagara Yoshiharu someone that you can't see clearly even with your astrology skills?"

"It's me who is immature." Shingen looked at Kansuke with such a gentle gaze even as he knelt on the ground. Honestly, Kansuke would rather be scolded by Shingen; even ordering him to commit seppuku would be better.

"With Motoyasu, we might have done too much and said too many overbearing words. I felt that she had potential, so I couldn't hold back and started lecturing her, and suddenly that potential wasn't just potential anymore… She's really like me, huh? Kansuke also frequently scolded me severely in the past."

"I...had nothing more to teach you."

"I should have killed Matsudaira Motoyasu that time, but my bad habit of wanting to collect capable retainers acted up again. Because I wanted her as my subordinate no matter what, I had let her go without anticipating this situation. I'm sorry."

"You shouldn't be apologizing, master."

"Kansuke, in terms of numbers, we the Takeda army still hold the advantage. Let us turn the tides again now."

"Roger, I will bet my life on it."

"Kansuke, you aren't allowed to die before I conquer the world. If I win this battle, our dream will be right ahead of us."

Kansuke finally raised his head.

Shingen's hair fluttered before him like little wings.

Kansuke couldn't help but think, *if I had a child, it would be around that age too.*

I mustn't let master die at such a place like this.

And at the same time, Kansuke noticed another thing.

From the stars, Oda Nobuna and Saitou Dousan can never coexist. If they defy the natural order, they will be destroyed together one day... I strongly believed in this. But, when my strategy was seen through at Kawanaka Island and I had rushed towards the enemy formation hoping to die, I managed to survive miraculously. Now that I think about it, it fits a certain mysterious celestial law. Don't tell me....

The reason why I didn't die at Kawanaka Island,

Is because I'm supposed to be the one that defeats Saitou Dousan, who was supposed to have disappeared long ago.

And then, through the elimination of Saitou Dousan to let Oda Nobuna's star escape the fate of destruction.

So as to say, the reason I lived till now is because the heavens want Oda Nobuna's star to shine brightly again.

Shingen observed Kansuke's odd state and asked, " What is it?"

He couldn't say it.

It was the one thing he could not say it.

My only reason for existence is to grow Katsuchiyo-sama into the conqueror of the world "Takeda Shingen".

This objective gives the lonely me a ray of hope in a world where, who due to my ugly looks, I wasn't able to be employed or loved by girls and will definitely not have children.

I don't even want to think about this hope possibly being fake.

No, I'm still alive.

As long as I live on, I can continue my dream.

"....Master, I have thought of the last strategy. Before that, please listen to me. Take care of yourself. Though master has always been healthy like a tiger, you can't

stand getting a cold ever since you were young, so no matter the season, please take note to use the hot springs to recuperate your body. Just this much, excuse me."

After saying, Kansuke held onto his walking stick and stood up.

Shingen looked at such a Kansuke wordlessly.

Kansuke's lifetime dream, the warrior, "Takeda Shingen" had been completed.

I can't cry yet. Turning back into the lass Katsuchiyo, who was forever afraid of being alone, is probably the furthest from Kansuke's wishes.

~ ~ ~

Kansuke mounted a horse and sped off.

The Sanada ninjas, representatives of Shinano, followed on horseback.

Though they were currently in the Sanada Clan, they were once the direct subordinates of the strategist, Yamamoto Kansuke.

"Because of Yoshitatsu's defect, Takeda's four generals are still trapped in the centre of the battle."

"Oda Nobuna has defeated the Asai Asakura allied forces at Omi's Anegawa river."

"After that, began a forced march toward Gifu without any preparations."

"The Matsudaira army is approaching us from behind. "

"Is it really okay for you to not protect master at the main camp, Strategist-dono?"

Kansuke said, "No, you guys are wrong."

Leave the protection of master to Takeda's four generals and the Sanada Clan.

Even if Saitou Dousan, Saitou Yoshitatsu, Matsudaira Motoyasu and Oda Nobuna attacked together, as long as those guys who can fight many to one are there, master won't receive any injuries.

And master herself is an invincible warrior.

There is one last mission that only I, the strategist can do.

"What is the 'Strategist's mission'?"

"I plan to let fate guide my plan."

"Are you going to defeat Dousan?"

"This is a one way trip."

"To survive through the deadly battle at Kawanaka island is a one time miracle, don't hope for such good luck a second time."

"It's enough for you guys to escort me to Dousan's side ."

The reason Oda Nobuna is blessed by the heavens may be because the 'human who defied fate' wishes for Oda Nobuna to obtain the world, and that wish moved the heavens. The reason why Saitou Dousan and I, we who should long be dead have survived till now, is to let the star of Oda Nobuna shine even brighter… What sort of fate am I going along with here!!!

Dousan and I will definitely die here.

But, that is for the Takeda Clan.

Even if I die, I won't accept dying on the spear of a nameless soldier.

I will use my spear to pierce Dousan and let Dousan cut off my head.

With this,

The Oda Clan and the Takeda Clan will hold to each other an everlasting grudge.

If I die, master may give up on the ambition to go to Kyo, because the one who really wants to conquer the world isn't master but me. Master originally did not have much interest in the world. A frank and direct girl, she even treats that Uesugi Kenshin who she has battled for years as a good friend, a good rival to love upon. She has never hated anyone, but as long as I , the one who takes care of master like a father am killed by Dousan...

Master will definitely hate the Oda Clan from the depths of her heart.

By the same logic, Oda Nobuna who admires Saitou Dousan as her father will definitely...

If Dousan was killed by the Takeda Clan's strategist,

"If it is that Oda Nobuna, whose love and hatred is abnormally strong, she who almost burned down Mount Hiei just because of the fury of losing her retainer; if it is that Oda Nobuna, who wishes for fatherly love and gave up on the chance to pursue the Asai Asakura allied forces just to save Dousan, she will definitely become a demon after losing Dousan, determined to destroy the Takeda Clan at all costs."

If I can envelop this grudge on the two clans, then Oda Nobuna's plans to conquer the world will be greatly delayed, and my death will always be on master's mind.

With this, I will complete the warrior, "Takeda Shingen" who wishes to conquer the world wholeheartedly.

Even if Oda Nobuna is chosen by the "human who defied fate", there is no way Takeda Shingen, chosen in her own way with a vengeful heart, will lose.

And this is the last plan that only I, the strategist can achieve.

"Anyway, this can't be counted as the 'Woodpecker strategy' anymore. What should I call it? Hohohoho."

This plan to place a scar across master's heart forever, is it really a plan that a strategist should think up?

Even if I had to do it as a strategist, as a man who looks upon master as his own child, is this really okay?

Kansuke tried to suppress the doubt in his heart and rush towards Dousan's camp. The Sanada ninjas around him all contributed their lives as Kansuke's stepping stones, leading him to the completion of his plan.

Right now, Kansuke had become a demon, only capable of charging forward.

"I've found a named Takeda warrior! Hail! I am Giovanna, of the Knights of Saint John!"

The namban knight in her glittering golden armor swung her huge namban spear around and began approaching Kansuke to intercept his advance.

"Oda Nobuna can even attract such a strong warrior from namban origins into her camp? This girl is too frightening. As expected, compared to the justice idiot, Uesugi Kenshin, she is master's biggest enemy."

"No, I can't die here! Fate will protect my life till I send Dousan to his death!"

Kansuke's horse reared up on it's hind legs and jumped clear over the namban knight's head.

Giovanna's face was covered by the helmet, so he couldn't see her expression.

But she must be shocked.

Kansuke landed successfully, and his advance continued.

Dousan's main camp was right ahead.

"Ohh! I can feel this aging body being filled with strength! I bet I don't even need more than this one good leg of mine to move properly."

With my life, I will put the last touches on the path to make master the conqueror of the world!

"Ohhhhhhhhh!" Kansuke roared as he rushed into Dousan's camp.

He saw him.

Saitou Dousan was sitting right in the middle of the camp.

Guarding him was a small girl holding an arquebus.

"Oh, ohh, she looks like Shirou Katsuyori, what a distinguished and cute girl... Ha, ha... ha... This is pure love that seeps out from my heart!"

It was Kansuke's greatest weakness!

For an instant, his attention was caught by that cute little girl.

But the arquebus in the small girl's hands did not spit it's fire.

Because, unexpectedly, Dousan stopped her.

"With that look, it seems like you are Takeda's strategist, Yamoto Kansuke. What can I do for you?" Dousan's voice seemed devoid of strength.

His body had aged too much. Between Dousan and Kansuke, they are both candles in the wind now.

Dousan raised a spear, though he didn't stand. Because he couldn't take the weight, his hands were trembling.

I can kill him, Kansuke believed so at this moment.

"My plan has completed...! Dousan, go to the netherworld with me!"

But, in the instant Kansuke moved to dismount,

His vision darkened.

The small girl had long since lowered the arquebus in her hands.

He had never felt an attack.

"What, my head... what's this!?"

If we use modern medical science to explain, such a symptom can be called, "Hemorrhagic Stroke"

Kansuke fell from the horse.

I'm afraid I have not long to live.

I can't even move my fingers or toes at all now.

Darkness seemed to envelope Kansuke.

"Wh...Why... He is... just right ahead... Ju... just a little bit more... Give me... your life!"

Cough, cough, from the side came a terrible cough.

Dousan had coughed out huge amounts of blood.

"Before I became an oil merchant, I was a monk for a period of time in a temple. I'm may be too weak to hold up a spear, but I can still chant scriptures to send you off. " After squeezing those words out, Dousan collapsed too.

"Don't force it, geezer. No matter what, you must endure until Nobuna-chan arrives."

The small girl's voice was so alluring.

I see, so Viper has a terminal illness too.

If this goes on,

If this goes on, master and Oda Nobuna won't fight to their death....!

Kansuke mustered all his strength, trying to crawl towards Dousan, bu, his body could not move at all. In his dimming eyes, he could almost see the star of Oda Nobuna shining, blazing unlike any other in the sky.

At least, at least let me die under Dousan's hands...!

"Yamamoto Kansuke, you bet your own life, but are unable to finish your last plan. But, as a strategist, this path you chose path is the same as I chose when I revolted and rebelled; a demon's path."

"Hmph, I've been seen through, huh?"

His tongue gradually lost all feelings.

"For both of us, this is enough. Strategists are humans too, not demons. It's not good to turn our deaths into a cursed grudge and force it upon the young generation. At this final moment, let go of your desires and go to heaven with a clean mind."

After another terrible cough, Dousan spoke softly, " Sanada ninjas, use this time while Kansuke is still alive to send him back to Shingen."

Kansuke wanted to yell at the Sanada ninjas, "Idiots, what are you doing? Go and cut off Dousan's head, then use his spear to take my head."

But, such an order, he couldn't say it.

Because a very warm power was transmitted from Kansuke's forehead and sent into his consciousness, gradually sinking into his darkest corners and warming his heart.

His fear, or the demonic desire, all of it vanished like it never existed before.

Kansuke shut his eyes.

In his mind, he recalled the first time he had met with Katsuchiyo.

At that time, due to my ugly looks, no daimyo wanted to employ me and I lived a vagrant life.

Given up on being a strategist, I at least wanted to swing a spear and become a foot soldier, but even that wish vanished because of my legs.

Even though I had countless strategies and a great intelligence in my head, I had to age alone.

When I was wandering around in Kai, I met Katsuchiyo-sama for the first time in the hot spring.

You have to believe me, I didn't sneak into the secret hot spring to peek on small girls.

My only regret is, at that time, master was already a young woman. If I had met her earlier... No no, I didn't say anything.

Master is a beautiful, strong and ambitious princess.

To me, the master at that time didn't look like she was from this world, but a fairy from the heavens.

And such a master was crying alone.

"I don't know why master was hated by her father, Nobutora-dono. The one that Nobutora-dono likes wasn't master but the talentless younger sister...."

It should not be like this.

It made absolutely no sense.

It can't be helped for someone like me to not be appreciated, but for the perfect master...

I, who was arrogant to anyone except small girls, before I knew what I was doing, I had walked before master and kneeled in front of her. My heart had the resolve to bear it if she cried, "Are you peeking, you pervert!" and beat me up.

With wet eyes I reported my name, "I'm the world's number one strategist, Yamamoto Kansuke."

"Your presence is already awe inspiring, but I can grow master to be the conqueror of the world."

I don't know what possessed me, but I started speaking non-stop about the strategies in my mind, my opinions on the different provinces and things about my master being the conqueror of the world.

With bloodshot eyes, saliva flying, and tears filling my face at times, now that I think back, I didn't look good at all.

But for the first time, I had met my master who wasn't mindful of my ugly looks, but was moved by my strategies and sincerity.

"Kai is a mountainous province; even if we produce wheat, we wouldn't be able to trade it. So first, we have to get the support of the retainers and grab the position of the head from Nobutora-sama and increase the population. For the safety of our province, we must sign an alliance treaty with Suruga's Imagawa Clan and Kanto's Houjou Clan, and then conquer western Shinano. Using internal politics, increase the efficiency and cultivate talent, making the province richer, and finally conquer Suruga to claim the harbor for the sea and grow an army to go to Kyo…

[Let's conquer the world together, Kansuke.]

After seeing master's pure smile, I had decided to use my own life and intellect for master.

I became a strategist for master's smile.

Not to push master to a never ending hell...

In his last moments, Kansuke finally gave up on the demonic strategist path, changing back into the Yamamoto Kansuke who thought wholeheartedly for Takeda Shingen.

Hearing the Sanada ninjas closing in, Yamamoto Kansuke used his numb tongue and spoke his last words; words that shocked even the proud Yamamoto Kansuke.

Though he wanted to talk about the last plan, somehow he started talking about his real intentions.

But,

This was good. Really, this was good too.

Kansuke smiled for the last time.

~ ~ ~

"Sanada ninjas, though Kansuke-dono is my enemy, he has my respect. Send his corpse back to Shingen. I will give orders to not attack your Sanada Clan's banner."

The Sanada ninjas nodded silently, and after shifting Yamamoto Kansuke's corpse onto the horse, they left quietly.

So there were times when she used her ability on a dying person.

Looking at Takigawa Kazumasu who used a sad expression to send Kansuke off, Dousan said, "It's all thanks to you. That man had already fallen completely to the demonic path, but at the end, he was saved due to your help."

At this time, Dousan didn't have the strength to even sit up anymore. "I'm afraid I can't use this pair of legs to stand again." He laughed bitterly.

"If someone wants to see geezer no matter what, is it okay?"

"If it's Nobuna-dono, just tell her, 'We are no longer father and daughter' and reject her. I must let her reflect deeply on her weakness of being too emotional."

"Nobuna-chan isn't here yet."

"Then who would it be....?"

"Kuku, you will understand soon" Kazumasu laughed and retreated.

As she left, someone else walked in; a young man wearing normal commoners clothes.

"Father..." he said...

"What, is it Yoshitatsu? Why, why did you help me, the enemy of your real father!?"

Dousan did not understand Yoshitatsu's actions at all.

Just why...

Dousan wanted to straighten his body, but he forgot he no longer had the strength to do so.

Saitou Yoshitatsu walked silently to Dousan's side. Looking at Yoshitatsu's face, Dousan was speechless.

"As you have seen, father, I have a terminal illness too and my days are numbered. I, who father called 'the two-meter man', have now become so thin. I even feel weak when I wear my armor, so I had to see you in such simple clothes."

There wasn't any need for proof. Saitou Yoshitatu's previously meaty face was now so thin that no traces of his previous look were left. But because of his slim figure , Saitou Yoshitatsu's face now...

"Yo...You are exactly the same as when I was young."

Like that suave young man once called Matsunami Shoukurou, perhaps because of the terminal illness at that age, that pale face was tinged with a pitiful beauty.

"You understand, father?"

"Yoshitatsu, you..."

"Yes, I learned the truth about my life when I learned I was dying. I am the real son of Mino's Viper, Saitou Dousan."

"This is impossible! When I came to the Tsuchizaki Clan, your mother was already pregnant with you. Yoshitatsu, you are the heir of the Tsuchizaki Clan I had banished from Mino-"

Yoshitatsu stopped the confused Dousan.

"That is just your own misconception of father. Father's conscience was tortured by the fact that an oil merchant revolted and had become the master of a province. Because of your guilt, you mistook me for the heir of the Tsuchizaki Clan."

"No, it's not like that, everyone in Mino believed it."

"I believed in that rumor too, but the facts prove that there are just people who are jealous of father's talent and said something without any proof."

If that's the case, you and I are..

I...

Just how dumb can I be...

I had been scared of my own son as I treated him as another person's son.

Because of this, I have even crossed swords with my own son .

How can I apologize to Yoshitatsu?

Dousan couldn't find any words.

"It's ok, father. It's my fate to die young, but it's lucky for me to discover the truth before dying. As an unfilial son who almost killed his own father, I have no regrets to have helped father at the last moment."

I want to thank Sagara Yoshiharu and Oda Nobuna, but I don't want to stir up unnecessary things. All in all, with this, you can put down a burden in your heart.

This is the last conversation we have in this life time, father.

Farewell...

This was the last meeting between Saitou Dousan and Saitou Yoshitatsu.

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

Chapter 6 : Happy Xmas (War Is Over)

Part 1

The date is December 24th.

After failing to destroy Dousan's army, Takeda Shingen's army pitched camp by Kiso River and made preparations to enter the new year.

Behind them was Uesugi Kenshin's army, which was heading towards Kawanaka Island, and Matsudaira Motoyasu's army, which had resolved to sacrifice itself, thus becoming a strong enemy. Because of Saitou Yoshitatsu's defection, Gifu Castle remained unconquered, and worse, now served as the base of Oda's main army after Nobuna defeated the Asai Asakura's allied forces. After absorbing the troops Yoshitatsu left behind, Saitou Dousan once again solidified the defenses of the plains below Gifu Castle.

The situation had completely stagnated.

In terms of military strength, the Takeda army still held the advantage. What's more, because the Oda army had rushed straight over after the intense battle of

Anegawa and the Matsudaira army had been barely able to avoid total elimination mere days ago. Both were beyond fatigued, but they weren't opponents that would fall easily to such simple disadvantages.

As the current closest to conquering the world, the Oda Clan and the Takeda Clan held their positions very dear.

If they started the battle, both clans would most likely suffer massive damage. If the Oda army's numerous arquebuses came head to head with the Takeda army's cavalry, Shingen still held an overwhelming advantage. With their forces like this, neither side could guarantee they'd be able to strike the other a fatal blow.

The most likely outcome was a costly draw.

Though the Oda army had lots of arquebus troops, they didn't have the numbers to destroy the Takeda army . Conversely, the Takeda cavalry didn't have the strength to disperse Oda's artillery troops after their recent battle with Dousan's army. The Oda Clan needed to face the Asai Asakura's allied forces, and the Takeda Clan would

be marching right into Shingen's rival, Uesugi Kenshin. If they lost too many men here, the two clans would be in a critical situation.

The retainers on both sides understood that starting this battle meant suicide.

Whether it was the four generals of the Takeda Clan, or Niwa Nagahide, Akechi Mitsuhide and Takenaka Hanbei, every ranking officer was frantically thinking of different plans to avoid this worst case scenario. Individually, they all came to the same conclusion.

To avoid this, they had two choices.

One was for Takeda Shingen to retreat back to Shinano and Kai.

The other was for Oda Nobuna to ask for a truce from Shingen.

They were both impossible options for an impossible scenario. Both armies had suffered severe losses. Yamamoto Kansuke died due to illness and Saitou Dousan was breathing his last. Neither Shingen nor Nobuna could back away anymore; there was no compromise for this situation.

Shibata Katsuie suggested they stop the battle on grounds of welcoming the new year, but Nagahide rejected, saying "Unfortunately, there is still a week until the new year, and from the looks of things, the battle will break out in these few days. We can't make it. 5 points."

Nobuna, stationed at Gifu, was still unable to meet Saitou Dousan, who was adamant on not returning to the castle. He couldn't bring himself to meet Nobuna.

You actually let the world slip away from your hands. No, to do this is to throw it far away yourself.

If you continue to be this naive, there's no point to talking about conquering the world.

So like what I've said earlier, I'm no longer your father.

If you approach, I will commit suicide.

No matter how many times Nobuna sent Inuchiyo as an envoy to persuade Dousan, he didn't budge at all. She had wanted to ask Yoshitatsu to help out, considering that he had successfully reconciled with Dousan, but he had left immediately after the battle.

He left only a short, spoken will, "Please bury me together with father after I die."

Not knowing about the situation between the father and daught, Yoshitatsu left early to avoid interrupting their farewells.

Fate was the cruelest prankster.

Nobuna had shut herself in the room, and when she once again appeared in front of her retainers, her eyes were already swollen with tears.

"Right now, we can only start the battle with Shingen immediately. If we defeat Shingen, that damned Viper can only acknowledge that I'm worthy of being the master of the world."

It was the answer everyone had expected.

Niwa Nagahide supplied her prepared retort, "Please notice the weather, Hime-sama. The temperature is going down rapidly. Mino, Omi and Owari will likely be covered in snow. I'm afraid there will be lots of snow this year, and with it, all our arquebus will become useless. If we lose our only advantage, the Oda army will be destroyed along with the Matsudaira army, 0 points."

"It's not like it will definitely snow..." the retainers all shook their heads in unison at Nobuna's weak retort.

From their meeting at the top of Mount Kinka, they could see the streets of Gifu, the mountains across the valley and the blue sky. Or rather, a sky full of dark clouds.

As if in answer to the sighs of the retainers, countless snowflakes started to flutter down from the sky...

"Do you have any good ideas, Saru? Can you remain unmoved after the words of that damned Viper's? If we let him die like this, we will lose our chance to impress him."

"Nobuna-sama, Frois and Organtino ask for an audience."

"Though I want to see them too, now isn't the time. I must use this time to start the military meetings. Saru, meet them in my place."

"You're determined to start the battle in this weather, Nobuna? No matter what?"

"I have to make that damned Viper eat his words! That geezer is already addled in his brains, but he's beyond crazy if he thinks he can give me a hell of a scolding and just shoot off to the heavens! This is a matter of my dignity!"

I can't let Viper die in disappointment... Yoshiharu and the rest of the retainers could all hear the unspoken words behind her anger.

"Uhh, Yoshiharu-sama. Even if Dousan-sama changed his mind now, I'm afraid it's very hard for us to avoid the battle with the Takeda army. Since Yamamoto Kansuke died in Dousan's main camp, the grudge between the Oda Clan and the Takeda Clan is currently at a peak."

Tugging at Yoshiharu's sleeves, Hanbei seemed on the verge of tears.

Just then, Juubei stood up.

"As the smartest person in the Oda Clan, I Juubei Mitsuhide have a great idea! If Sagara-senpai and I hold a namban wedding right now, won't it be enough of a reason to ask for a truce with the Takeda Clan? How is it, this idea isn't bad, right~? "

But Mitsuhide's "great idea" was elegantly ignored by all of the retainers.

"Wait, why isn't anyone making a response!? Uhhhhh, I'm so sad. Juubei is so sad~!"

Deciding that Juubei was just too pitiful left alone, Goemon carefully explained the situation, making sure to keep well under her stutter limit.

"To send out an envoy to the Takeda army who is currently in mourning will be like pouring oil over fire."

Even Shibata Katsuie, famous for only having more muscle inside her thick head, had rejected the battle. " Hime-sama, please do reconsider about starting the battle! Now that we can't use our arquebus, we have no chance of winning if we face the Takeda cavalry."

"Dearuka. Danjo, what do you think?"

Inuchiyo said softly, "....Matsunaga Hisahide is currently caring for Dousan while prescribing medicine. With this, Dousan's life could be extended a short while."

"I didn't see Sakon either. Is she with Danjo?"

"....Kazumasu is currently keeping the arquebus squads in formation to guard against a possible assault from the Takeda cavalry, but in such a snowy weather..."

"Dearuka, how about Kanjuurou?"

"... Because of a fever, he is resting on his bed."

"Tch, if he had stayed quietly at Omi, things wouldn't have become like this. We'll have to start the military meeting with who we have. Once we have a plan, we will start the attack immediately."

In the end, None of the retainers were able to persuade Nobuna to change her mind.

"Even Saru can't think of anything; it's over."

Yoshiharu had not yet given up thinking, but a good way to avert this crisis safely? He couldn't think of anything...

"No, Dousan and the Takeda army, both matters are urgent and hard to handle... no, if I add the snow in, it would make three problems. I don't have any knowledge of any of these events; why are they all happening at once!?!?"

Nobuna went against Dousan's "last words".

It's true that the only the way to appease Dousan was destroying the Takeda army.

I'm afraid what Nobuna most fears is Dousan departing before they reconcile.

If I had known about this, maybe letting Dousan die at Nagara river might have been better for Nobuna. She abandoned the world even as it was at her fingertips, then being disowned by Dousan and now wanting to die together with Takeda Shingen... Are all these my fault for saving Dousan? Or is it my fault for telling Katsuchiyo, "Beware of assassins"? As a sengoku gamer, no, as a man, I'm confident I've done nothing wrong or shameful, but because of my own decisions, history has changed so much.

Right now, Yoshiharu had to think of a win-win method. If not, he was prepared to commit seppuku like Yamamoto Kansuke, who had rushed into the enemy formation after his "Woodpecker strategy" had failed in Kawanaka island. After all, if this could be solved by just committing seppuku, it wouldn't be so bad.

Considering Nobuna's personality, even if Yoshiharu did die, it wouldn't change Nobuna's determination to fight it out with Takeda Shingen.

"Damn! I never saw anything in my games about the Oda Clan fighting all out with the Takeda Clan at Gifu! Is my monkey intelligence really completely useless here? Damn it...."

No, I can't give up yet!

I came here all the way from the future; if something so impossible can happen, there must be some way to fix this.

All the retainers, and even Nobuna, covered in tears, must be hoping for a solution.

No, they must have wholeheartedly prayed for it.

But, there were people who weren't privy to the situation at all either.

The knight Giovanna in particular seemed disinterested in the contents of the meeting and busied herself eating dango. After "spending a great deal of energy in the battle", Giovanna requested as much dango

as the chef could make, and had by now eaten more than 30 plates. There were those among the retainers who suspected she only attended the meeting to eat the dango or some other meal later...

"You can still pack it away in this situation, Giovanna-chan? Awesome."

"Isn't there a saying, 'you can't fight a war on an empty stomach'? Yoshiharu, you eat some too. This thing called dango is quite delicious."

"Even now, once I see dangos I can only think about that event with shitty dango."

"'Shippy' dango? What is that? Is it delicious??"

"No no, it's completely inedible. It's all Zenki's fault, him and his ridiculous pranks... Now that I mention it, how much longer does Zenki plan to rest…? Ah, I was supposed to be thinking about something else..."

"Yoshiharu, when you are thinking of a strategy, if you hit a dead end don't keep thinking with the same mindset. Try changing your perspective."

Yoshiharu looked into Giovanna's sky blue eyes and slowly replied, "If I go and meet Organtino and Frois, I might think of something."

Part 2

Omi, Odani castle.

Asai Nagamasa, arriving after her retreat from the frontlines at the Battle of Anegawa, planned to commit seppuku after seeing her father.

But, Hisamasa stopped her.

"It's my fault. Imprisoning you at Takenaka Island and betraying the Oda Clan caused such a turn of events, so if anyone is to commit seppuku, it will be me. It's fortunate that the Oda Clan returned to Gifu instead of chasing after us. As long as you are still alive, the Asai Clan still has hope." Her father's words finally calmed Nagamasa down.

Hisamasa, in contrast, was still filled with regret.

Back when Hisamasa made up his mind to betray the Oda Clan, he did not know that the Oda Clan's princess, "Oichi" was actually Nobuna's brother, Tsuda Nobusumi. Without this knowledge, he never even considered that his own daughter might have fallen in love with the boy. If he had known, he would have been able to predict today's failure.

"....Nagamasa, if... if compared to the Asai Clan, Tsuda Nobusumi is more important, then abandon the name of Asai Nagamasa and go to Nobusumi. I will take the responsibility and protect the Asai Clan to the last."

"....Father... I will definitely win next time. My biggest enemy is myself. Next time, I will definitely conquer this weak heart of mine."

"But you can't kill Nobusumi yourself. Even an idiot like me can see that, so don't force yourself."

"It's not like that, father. If we can't defeat the Oda Clan, the Asai Clan will be destroyed."

Nagamasa left Hisamasa's room with a simple, "The soldiers have finished the preparations for attack."

Nobuna had already turned her back to the Asai Clan and marched to Gifu, but was it really good to attack like this? If Nagamasa attacked her from behind right now, her army would undoubtedly be crippled, but with that, the two clans will become archenemies.

"Nee-sama has been constantly trying to find a chance for us to reconcile, never giving up right until our battle, and even letting me go. What a benevolent person. To return her feelings by betraying her again, I....."

Asakura Yoshikage stood outside of Hisamasa's room, his face swollen. Outside the room, the ground was already covered with snow.

"Torn between your father and wife... No, father and husband, you have things difficult as well."

"You... eavesdropped on my secret?"

Nagamasa reflexively rest her hand onto her sword's hilt, but Asakura Yoshikage did not change his posture at all.

"Aren't we all comrades burdened by love trouble? Look at this white world, how beautiful it is; only

barbarians would spread fresh blood over such pure whiteness."

"Do you plan to return to Echizen after idling your time looking at the snow?"

"I considered it, but if the snow continues to fall like this, my army can't return to Echizen anymore."

"Hmph."

"You seem to have calmed down a little."

"Was it Sagara Yoshiharu who wounded you like that? To sneak into the main camp of Oda Nobuna without any of your troops, you really are too crazy."

"Speaking of those that have lost their sanity over love, aren't you the same?" Yoshikage lightly chided, caressing his swollen cheek. "Asai Nagamasa, to fight with your own lover is indeed excruciatingly painful. But if that hesitation causes your retainers and subordinates to be in harm's way, it is not fitting of a sengoku daimyo."

"Hmph, I don't want to hear this from you."

"I will once again go crazy for love, my rage can even melt the ice right now. I must cut that Sagara Yoshiharu to pieces for snatching away my Nobuna!" Yoshikage declared as his face split into an ominous smile.

Looking at such a frightening smile,

As a girl, Nagamasa could empathize with Nobuna. To be targeted by such a man...

"Nee-sama and Saru's status is too different. They could never be together from the beginning; it's rather pitiful."

"To let me suffer such humiliation! I must make that trash pay. For that, I must fight for more time to prepare my troops. Such a huge snowfall serves as a good excuse to ask for a temporary truce with the Oda Clan, but it's unfortunate that we already disobeyed the royal decree."

"Asakura Yoshikage, in this country, the palace had long since lost its authority."

"Indeed, in 'this country'... But that despicable Saru who claims to be from the future follows some other authority than 'this country'."

Asai Nagamasa originally wanted to retort, "So you resort to conspiracy theories? Your thinking is too naive."

But instead, the words that jumped from her mouth were completely different.

"How I miss the shitty dangos full of miso made by that fake Hanbei."

These words were what was really naive.

This white snow stirred up everyone's sad memories, yet was unable to stir up peace.....

Part 3

Takeda Shingen had already made her resolve to abandon Kawanaka Island, pitch camp at the north coast of Kiso River and pass the new year.

Yamamoto Kansuke had died...

Kansuke...

It was said that he had a sudden onset of illness and fell from his horse in Saitou Dousan's main camp. He had forced his aging body too much and, with the blood

rushing to his brain, a blood vessel broke in his head. He had died for his duty.

So now, she couldn't retreat even a step any more than shed tears.

The nickname of this world's number one warrior, of " Furinkazan" must not be shaken by the death of her strategist.

This huge feeling propelling Shingen had at some point grown into a determination to utterly destroy the Oda army.

Shingen didn't seem to notice that she had lost her senses. She seemed to notice even less that the tears she her eyes had not shed were being replaced by the fresh blood of her soldiers. It was obvious much of an impact Kansuke's death was to Shingen.

Shingen's heart seemed to have died.

Ever since last night, she had not slept a wink, instead gathering her retainers to research the terrain near Gifu and play out different scenarios. In the middle of the meeting, the sky started to snow.

"With this, the Oda Clan's arquebus can't be used anymore!" Shingen shouted loudly. "This snow must be the will of Kansuke! This is our chance to erect our Takeda banner at Seta!"

At this moment, a Sanada ninja walked in.

"We are in the middle of a military meeting; speak afterward if there's anything."

"There are two things that I have to report to master no matter what."

"Two things?"

The first turned out to be shocking bad news.

"Proclaiming herself as 'Conqueror of Oshu', recently Date Masamune grabbed the position of the clan head from her father and united Oshu. She has quickly organized her forces and started attacking Kantou. As of this report, she has begun a simultaneous attack on our province Ueno, and Musashi, belonging to our ally the Hojo Clan."

"Who the hell is this Date Masamune?" Shingen roared . She had never even heard such a name before.

"The Date Clan's daimyo ruling the areas of Dewa, Yonezawa."

"AREN'T THOSE AREAS RULED BY A MAN CALLED DATE TERUMUNE!?"

"Date Masamune is Terumune's daughter, a princess slightly older than Shirou Katsuyori-sama. After grabbing the position of head, she swiftly conquered the Soma Clan, Satake Clan, Ashina Clan and Nihonmasu Clan and arrogantly proclaimed herself as the ' Conqueror of Oshu'. Without any rest, she gathered her full army and marched on Kantou. I'm afraid the Hojo Clan is having difficulty fighting against her alone.

This is impossible.

If it's Oshu, the daimyos there are tangled by complicated relationships. One couldn't fight any other without turning the whole region against them, and none of them had the strength to fight along.

For her to ignore an obstacle like this defies common sense.

Even the speed of her army is abnormally fast

Date Masamune....!?

"Just who is she? However, even if she has skills, it's impossible to defeat the Hojo Clan's renown defense."

"It's said that Date Masamune has a secret weapon named 'Jakigan'. If that holds true, without the help of master, I'm afraid the Hojo Clan can't stop the charge of Date Masamune."

"Jakigan!? What the hell is this messed up stuff!?"

"It's said that the Oshu's warriors all surrendered to Date Masamune's Jakigan without a battle."

"Self proclaimed 'Conqueror of Oshu' Date Masamune declared, 'I'm the final demon lord that will destroy Japan'. She seems to always said confusing things like 'I want to duel with Oda Nobuna to see who the real demon lord is!' and act beyond reason. Because of this, we are unable to predict her actions and thus unable to intercept her. If we just ignore her, she might become a big danger to Kantou. Moreover, as you know, Uesugi Kenshin is heading towards Kawanaka island. If this goes on, we might not even have a home to return to."

"Date Masamune sent out scouts wearing namban armor, riding white, red and black horses, and carrying huge crosses on their backs. They spread news everywhere in Oshu 'Wise men are welcome to try and solve my secret. This secret is but a number, 666. Kukuku '. The commoners couldn't fathom the riddle and were afraid from their hearts."

"666...? What secret is there... And what is with the ' demon lord'...? I don't understand any of this! I've never even heard these words before; what the hell is that Date Masamune trying to do? Kansuke! Is Kansuke around....! ?" After reflexively calling out, Shingen recalled.

Kansuke... was no longer around.

Steady like the mountain, silent like the forest.

If she retreated right now, Kansuke's proof of existence , the proof of the completion of Takeda Shingen would disappear.

"I can't retreat! Oda Nobuna is right in front of me! If I don't erect the Takeda Clan's banner on Gifu, I can't answer to Kansuke in the heavens!"

The Takeda Clan retainers, though they were struggling to consider Shingen's feelings, couldn't help but speak out.

"Date Masamune is a mysterious enemy, we can't just abandon the Hojo Clan like this."

"It's still not too late to retreat."

"If we start the battle with Oda Nobuna, even if we win it will be only barely. Our losses will definitely be much more severe than those of Kawanaka Island, and we won't have the strength to repel the Date Clan."

"Strategist-sama often said: 'Strategies are unfathomable'. Part of war is knowning when *not* to use soldiers; letting soldiers spew meaningless blood isn't what a wise ruler should do! Please do not forget the teachings of Strategist-sama!"

"If Strategist-sama was still around, he would definitely suggest we retreat without hesitation."

Shingen understood what the logical move would be, but even if she understood, her heart just couldn't accept it.

"If I back down, our dream of erecting the Takeda Clan's banner, our Furinkazan's banner onto Seta will vanish! For this dream, I had even banished my own father!"

Tears began to fall unchecked.

Her retainers couldn't hold back their feelings, and soon all were howling in sorrow.

"Please wait, I have one more thing to report, master. At the same time, there is someone who I hope master can take a look at."

"What is it now!? Is there someone I must see!?"

"It's the remains of Kansuke-sama. We brought him back from Saitou Dousan's main camp without any harm ."

Part 4

The snow was falling relentlessly.

Two people stood in the snow-filled courtyard, waiting for their audience with Nobuna.

First, Yoshiharu apologized for the long wait the two of them had to endure.

"I'm sorry, Nobuna is having a meeting to defeat the Takeda Clan. I came here in place of her."

Looking at the dirt-ridden Organtino, Yoshiharu couldn't help but feel embarrassed.

"I'm so sorry for forgetting you at the battlefield of Anegawa, it's good that you survived!"

"It's ok, Yoshiharu-san. Everyone treated me as a living 'Kappa's head' and so I avoided danger. Besides, thanks to you, I'm reunited with Frois! Ahh, this must be the blessings of the lord!"

"But you don't look happy at all."

"T...Th...Th...That is because I'm troubled by my sin, it's definitely not Yoshiharu-san's fault...."

"Hmmm? Organtino, you have seemed troubled like this for a while now. If it's ok, you can find me to discuss it with you."

"T...Th...Th...Tha....Tha...That sin can never be told to Frois! If I say it out, I will definitely die from guilt!"

"Organtino has been constantly avoiding me like this... sigh..."

Looking at Frois sighing, Yoshiharu thought...

Frois-chan's breasts are medicine to the eyes, and with such a gentle beauty like an angel, normal people would want to pester her and seek her attention....

"M-M-M-My matter isn't important! We had other matters we needed to bring up today."

"Sagara Yoshiharu-san, according to the Japanese calender, today is the 24th of December, and tomorrow will be the 25th. Though it's a little hard to ask from you guys in the middle of a war, is it okay for you to ask Nobuna-sama for permission to do some celebrations for Christmas at Gifu castle?"

Yoshiharu then noticed today's occasion.

If this were present day Japan, the streets would have been filled with the festival's atmosphere long ago. In the future not overridden with war, the couples would be walking along brightly lit streets, and guys with no girlfriends like me would gather with their comrades and spend time ranting at the gaming center or karaoke rooms... Just like last year's Christmas.

Thinking back, he started to miss the future and his companions.

His nose started feeling weird too.

In this era, battles followed more battles, and he couldn't even spend this very important day with his only family, Nene.

"Yeah, today is Christmas Eve..."

"Yes, though Japan's calendar is different from Europe, according to the time here, tomorrow is the day that the lord arrives on this land. We feel it's worthy of celebrating."

"Yoshiharu-san, though we can't stop the war, we can at least pray for those who died in battle and for the safety of the soldiers who survived but are uneasy."

"We plan to gather a choir from Sakai and Kyoto. Because Gifu's church isn't complete, we hope to borrow the open grounds, so please ask Nobuna-sama for us."

Christmas carols, huh?

Now that she mentioned Christmas carols, he could almost hear the nostalgic jingle bell tune.

"Have you guys decided on what to sing? I feel that everyone will be more accepting if you sing in Japanese, but there shouldn't be any Japanese carols in this era, right?"

"Nobuna-sama's god-father, Saitou Dousan-sama is currently in a critical condition, Shingen-sama's teacher, Yamamoto Kansuke-sama tragically died due to an illness. Asai Nagamasa-sama is torn between her father and Nobusumi-sama... Even if we try to say these are just the cruelties of this Sengoku Era, they are just too pitiful. We... wish to heal their wounds..."

"Father, huh? My dad was always flying everywhere overseas due to work, so we seldom gathered together. When he got the chance to come home though, he always brought all sorts of overseas delicacies as presents. He still dotes on me, I guess."

Frois lowered her head, likely feeling guilty that she had stirred up painful memories of his relatives.

"It's ok, Frois-chan. I can't see my dad, but he must be active around the world now. Knowing my father is alive is fortune enough already."

Just then, a flash of inspiration goes through Yoshiharu's head.

"Yeah, my dad loves Christmas carols. He always sung them to us every year! I don't really understand the words in between, but I remember them all!"

"You mean you have Christmas carols from hundreds of years in the future?"

"I remember the name is... 'Happy Christmas (War is Over)'... It's a very popular 20th century anti-war song. At that time, the world had just finished a massive war, to pray for the peace that comes with difficulty, the

writer wrote such a song, though he had died before I was born, my father had been a loyal fan of his."

Organtino nodded and said, "The translation would be 'Happy Christmas (War is Over). What a beautiful name"

"Yoshiharu, there are many Christians among the soldiers too," Frois continued.

"Really? Then we can use this Christmas as the reason for the truce!! Nobuna, Takeda Shingen, no, Katsuchiyo and Asai Nagamasa, as Sengoku daimyos, they have all lost their most important person through this war. Their sadness has only thrown them into even more wars. This must be what they really want now!"

"I don't know whether I can stop this war for Christmas, but I have to try!"

~ ~ ~

"Sagara Yoshiharu's envoy requests an audience."

"Sagara? If it's his envoy, there's no helping it. Bring them in then."

By the time the genius strategist, Takenaka Hanbei appeared in front of Takeda Shingen, it was already late at night on the 24th of December.

"I brought over Yoshiharu-san's letter. Uhh, now that I see up close, Takeda Shingen-sama is really terrifying..."

Hanbei shivered slightly as she handed over Yoshiharu's letter.

And the contents of it read...

[In the future, Christianity's influence on Japan has developed a festival named "Christmas". This festival occurs every year on December 25th, and comes tomorrow. At that time, a choir will gather at Gifu castle to sing Christmas carols.]

[Katsuchiyo-chan, don't fight at least on this Christmas day. Nobuna will soon lose Dousan forever. At such a time, I really don't want her to fight. Katsuchiyo-chan, can't you understand after losing Yamamoto Kansuke? Right now, I'm sure Katsuchiyo and all the soldiers wish to silently mourn for the dead, right?]

He is an important retainer for Oda Nobuna, but this letter does not contain any animosity for the Takeda army or Takeda Shingen, what a mysterious man.

While reading the letter in her hands, Shingen had a lot on her mind.

Human who defied fate...huh? Maybe he is the one who created it and changed it...

[I might be a man who wants everything. I can't give up on either Nobuna or Katsuchiyo-chan, and that will never change. You can say I'm shameless, but I think for the future Japan, both Nobuna and Katsuchiyo are necessary heroes! This world's history has already changed a great deal. Katsuchiyo-chan defying your own fate might have some important meaning. I like to think it means you two shouldn't fall victim to a grudge in this small Japan and relentlessly seek each other's head. I want to let Katsuchiyo-chan see the wide, limitless world too.]

"Hehe, the world, huh? ... As expected, Kai's monkeys can never be compared to this one."

"Uhhhh, you're gonna bully me? Or are you going to cut me into pieces and fry me?"

Looking at Hanbei's frightened expression, Shingen reflected, "Perhaps because of the continuous battles, my face has grown fierce. It's expected, but to frighten such a small girl to this extent? I can't continue like this."

"I won't bully cute girls, relax."

"Uhh, really? Even if I throw a dagger at you, you won't bully me?"

"Haha, that would be troubling. If you really throw a dagger at me, you will be killed instantly by the Sanada Ninjas hiding in some dark corners.

"Eh.... EHHHHHHH."

"Ok, listen to me. If it's som...someone else, I would definitely not agree to this, but since this is the request of that Sagara Yoshiharu, then I... I will have to accede to his request..." For whatever reason, Shingen's cheeks flushed read a she spoke.

"Ehh... Don't tell me even Shingen-sama has... towards Yoshiharu-san... lo...? Yoshiharu-san, no matter what, you are too frivolous, uwahhh."

"It...It's not like that! How can the world's renown warrior, Takeda Shingen, towards that monkey faced guy.... Definitely impossible!"

"Eh..... Please don't bully me, uhhhhh."

Just like this, the first "Christmas truce agreement" in Japan's history was established.

No dates were written for the truce. Since the conqueror of the world had not been decided, they might well turn on each other soon, fighting, betting again with their lives on the line. But at least on Christmas, the Oda, Takeda, Matsudaira, Asai and Asakura Clans would see no battle.

Thanks to the agreement of Takeda Shingen, who change her original decision, "I won't retreat even a step", Yoshiharu and Frois were able to complete the idea they frantically created.

Part 5

Late in the night, the snow still fell without end.

After Hanbei left, the Takeda Clan received the good news "Uesugi Kenshin has returned to Echigo". With only one enemy left, the army began preparations for a retreat to face Date Masamune in Kanto.

So right now, only Takeda Shingen remained the main camp. Since she had decided to retreat, she had to say her farewells to her comrades who were buried here.

Right now, the corpse of Yamamoto Kansuke lay on the bed, a blissful smile on his face. This was Shingen's first time seeing such a refreshing smile from the demon strategist. His 'last words' the Sanada ninjas relayed to Shingen weren't strategies either.

I have no more regrets.

To humans, it's not important if we have unfulfilled dreams.

As long as we can chase after the same dream and work hard towards it, laugh at it and feel sad about it...

Then I whom has walked alongside you feels happy enough.

So, having met master, I am the happiest person.

From now on, please live according to your own will.

And then, meet someone and fight for your own happiness.

Good luck, Katsuchiyo-sama!

Kansuke.

".... With his last moments, he still makes me cry. I had already become a demon and abandoned the human ways... This is just too crafty of you, Kansuke." Laughing bitterly as she thought of Kansuke's words, Shingen slowly stood up.

"Rest properly at Gifu. After defeating Date Masamune, I will return, but this time it won't be to conquer, but to reassess my own fate. If that Sagara Yoshiharu who saved me, and the whole Takeda Clan, is really the one who creates fate, then I must meet him. No , I want to meet him. This Sengoku Era, where even killing one's kin is normal, he might be able to completely change it."

But tonight, Kansuke...

Let me pray silently for you and the dead ones.

Shingen, who had inherited the position of Tendai head priest, brought her hands together in a Buddhist prayer and shut her eyes.

Faintly, she could hear the Christmas carols from the direction of Gifu. They were almost completely sung in the namban language, so Shingen does not know the meaning of the lyrics, but hearing the carols, Shingen's heart calmed down.

~ ~ ~

At Saitou Dousan's original camp near the foot of Mount Gifu, Yoshiharu brought a stone- faced Nobuna to find Takigawa Kazumasu, still leading the arquebus squads, and pleaded countless times, "Kazumasu-chan! We need your powers now, please help us!"

"To use on geezer, right? I don't wanna. Using my powers on a dying person is what I hate the most, because it always turns out so depressing...."

"I understand, but I can only ask you now. No, I beg you, this will be my only request for life."

"Then, you owe me a favor! And it's gonna be a v~ery big thing, kuku."

"....Why does it feel like you've been possessed by Juubei-chan all of a sudden? But there's no helping it, I promise."

The flames of Saitou Dousan's life were all but extinguished. Matsunaga Hisahide, who had fallen in love with Dousan when they were still young, had concocted countless medicines to take care of him.

But.....

"This is the limit.... Nobuna-sama."

"Dearuka."

Lying down on the bed, Dousan finally noticed Nobuna's presence.

"You unfilial lass, to think that you will throw the world away like a rotten orange. I have nothing else to say anymore; get out now."

Yoshiharu and Kazumasu grabbed Nobuna as she made to walk away upon hearing that. Right now, Nobuna had to be feeling the worst. If they let her go right now, the pain of losing Dousan would slowly destroy her heart.

Right now, she had even lost her usual stubborn attitude.

"....Looks like it's still a no."

Nobuna lowered her head, as her body couldn't help but shiver, as if she were a kitten abandoned by her parents. Looking at her, Yoshiharu made up his mind to never let this father and daughter be separated by death over a misunderstanding.

"I beg you, Kazumasu-chan!"

"Ok, but remember you owe me a v~ery big favor, Yoshii." With her malicious reminder, Kazumasu put her small hand on Dousan's forehead.

"What Ojii-chan wants to say is actually something else, but because he can't shelve his pride, he can't say it. Isn't he just an idiot? Right now, tell Nobuna-chan what you really want, what you really want her to understand, because Jii-chan... you don't have much time anymore..."

Yoshiharu crossed his arms around Nobuna's shoulders, strong enough so that she couldn't escape, yet soft enough to keep from hurting as they sat down beside Dousan's pillow. The old man's murky eyes slowly cleared.

He raised his head and looked at Yoshiharu and Nobuna as they sat next to him, hugging.

Hisahide motioned, "Shuu."

Dousan's lips started to move.

His voice was so weak.

Competing with the Christmas carols from afar, Dousan spoke slowly.

"....Nobuna-dono."

Maybe Kazumasu-chan's powers work, or maybe Dousan himself had won through the stubbornness of his heart.

"Parents leaving their child first is a common thing. Nearly all humans must go through such a thing. In this battle, there have been countless soldiers offering their lives for you, so let your sadness for me end tonight. Whether it's Takeda Shingen or Asai Nagamasa, don't hate them. Your dream is very beautiful; this Sengoku Japan has long since become a burning hell thanks to long periods of war, but you can end this nightmare, and then fly towards the wide world. So, never give up before conquering the world, and don't be afraid of letting your retainers sacrifice themselves. Let me carry all of your sins. Just say that I forcefully entrusted your ambition of conquering the world to you."

Dousan's eyes glimmered like a doting parents as he watched Nobuna stifle her sobbing.

Nobuna silently nodded her head.

Right now, she could no longer emit any sound.

If she opened her mouth, she would definitely cry out loud.

"Sagara Yoshiharu-dono."

"M...Me? What is it you want me to do, geezer?"

"Soon, Yoshitatsu's remains will be sent to Gifu. Please bury him with me."

"I understand."

"Yoshiharu-dono, I leave Nobuna-dono in your hands. No matter what kind of future awaits her, I believe you can definitely protect her. Then, accompany her to see the wild and sparse world. I can only ask such a thing of you, Yoshiharu-dono. Only you can do it."

As if with his last bit of breath, Dousan said, "Your hand..."

Yoshiharu grabbed onto Nobuna's hand as she bit her lips, struggling to endure with all her might. Nobuna gripped Yoshiharu's hand tightly in return.

"This is good. The thing about difference in statuses? Surpass it with the spirit of overstepping authority, Nobuna-dono."

"Viper, I... towards this Sa...Saru, I don't..."

Nobuna reflexively tried to deny it, but she couldn't fit another word through her sobbing.

"Nobuna-dono, you must leave my side immediately. You will never truly love a worthy man under the care of your father. You already have the love of two fathers; wanting even more will just be the willfulness of a small child. Trusting someone, loving someone requires courage. I lacked the courage to maintain my dream and love my own son, Yoshitatsu. Because I was burdened by the sin of revolting, my heart had cowered. This cowardly self disturbed the relationship between Yoshitatsu and I and ended the love between Matsunaga Danjo... Hisahide and me. But, if it's you two, you will definitely surpass me."

"Yoshiharu-dono, I leave Nobuna to you."

"You must definitely hold a wedding after you conquer the world. Consider it a promise to this geezer."

Yoshiharu and Nobuna gazed at each other. Both of them had forgotten, "This is an impossible thing, a pure dream..."

Dousan looked at them and finally revealed a blissful smile.

"Though my disciple, Juubei looks like that too, she is a girl with a very delicate heart. Please treat her properly too, and be careful of Kuroda Kanbei of Harima. That girl has immeasurable intelligence, and she will be a great asset for Yoshiharu-dono and Nobuna-dono, but it is a double-edge sword. You might just hurt yourself if you use her incorrectly."

"How I wish to see Nobuna-dono's cute bridal gown."

This... was the last sentence of Saitou Dousan, the Viper of Mino, and the godfather of Oda Nobuna.

Part 6

Just before dawn, December 25th.

Nobuna sat alone in the grass hut at the top of Mount Gifu.

This grass hut was located at the peak of Mount Kinka and was one of Dousan's most beloved places when he was still alive.

Right now, Nobuna wore a pure white kimono.

"I'm sorry for not wearing a proper bridal gown, Viper . I doubt I'll have a chance to actually wear a bridal gown , but let me send you off tonight like this."

The big snowfall had weaned off to thin snowflakes sometime ago.

Even at the top of the mountain, she could still clearly hear the Christmas carols from the foot. The current melody was a marvelous song sung by both guys and girls together. The tune was totally different from that of Japanese songs. She had heard of Yoshiharu saying this was a very popular "eengshi" song in the future, though she didn't have a clue what he meant. She did not understand any of the song either.

Such a mysterious song, it somehow brought tears to Nobuna's eyes as she silently listened to it.

"Now that I'm alone here, it should be alright if I cry out, right?"

After all, she had to gather herself again to conquer the world soon.

"If this is the only time, it's alright to cry out loud, right ?"

"....The ones I love, and who were worthy of trust, everyone has died in the end."

Father passed away.

Viper has left.

Even that namban missionary....

Everyone... has left me.

So,

If I want to be together with him, he will be scolded by everyone, declared "the worst man in the history of overstepping authority" and be despised by everyone.

And finally, he will die because of me...

I want to run away.

But right now, my real wish is to stay by his side.

But if I extend my hands towards him, he will definitely be broken.

I want to throw away my status as the princess of Oda Clan; just throw all of this away.

To live as a simple city girl, just as "Kichi" and go everywhere with him.

But, I can't do it...

For this dream of conquering the world, countless soldiers have given me their lives.

I can't do such an irresponsible thing like abandoning everything.

So I banished him to Ise, expecting him to be safer if he were further away from me.

But, I can't endure the days without him, as expected.

Every day, every minute, every second my heart thinks only of him; I can't shake the thought away...

"....Uhh...Uhh...Uhh...Uhhh...."

Why?

Just why? I have worked so hard, but the heavens, Buddha-sama or even Jesus-sama, they don't reward me.

Why must I always face saddening things?

Why must I be lonelier and lonelier?

Even the one person that I want to have around is....

"Merry Christmas, Nobuna♪"

With a strange red hat on his head, his face pasted with white paper strips, a man wearing same color weird namban clothing stood in front of her. Across his back was a huge white thing like a sack for transporting rice.

Because her vision was clouded by tears, Nobuna couldn't see clearly.

Is this an illusion?

Did I eat Danjo's medicine and escape to the illusionary world?

Even if that weird fellow is Saru, such an attire is just too messed up...

"...What are you up to, Saru? What's with that attire? Does that big sack behind your back contain a girl you recently kidnapped from somewhere?"

"I don't want to hear it from you while you're cosplaying as a bride in such a place. Listen, now I'm not Saru or Sagara Yoshiharu, and this moustache isn't pasted on but the real stuff, cough, I'm Santa Claus. ♪" Yoshiharu chimed as he raised his hands for a weird pose.

"Sanda craws...? What is that? Or is it something like doing a trick to kidnap girls?"

"On Christmas night, Sanda, no no, Santa Claus rides a wooden sled around the world to give presents to good kids. This is an event in the future every year, so, merry Christmas. ♪"

What does this man think he is doing in this atmosphere?

If he wants to console me, this method is too unorthodox, right?

Hmph, and what do you want to give me?

Can you return Viper to me?

Or, do you have the guts to bring me with you and escape from here?

Coward.

Gutless idiot.

How many times has it been... I want to fulfill the promise with you, but you don't even have the courage to kiss me.

Every time you just pay lip service.

You swore to be loyal to me, you promised to be by my side when I fulfill my dreams, but when I just avert my eyes a little, you immediately run to other girls and flirt with them.

I heard...

You have been in a mixed bath with Sakon and Takeda Shingen, right?

So, to you, as long as they are cute, any girl will do!?

Even if it isn't me, you are okay with it?

Since...

You can't possibly do anything to your master, Oda Nobuna...

Such a guy like you,

Such a guy like you, I hate.....

"Merry Christmas, Nobuna. This is a Christmas present to good kids."

Suddenly, Nobuna found herself enveloped in a hug, and before she could react, her lips were entwined with Yoshiharu's.

Nobuna's eyes widened as she reflexively bit onto Yoshiharu's lips. She struggled with all her might in Yoshiharu's embrace, even tasting blood through Yoshiharu's bitten lips. There was blood in her mouth; there was no way he didn't notice.

But even so, Yoshiharu had no intention of letting go.

"~ ~"

Idiot.

Demonic kissing monkey.

What are you doing all of a sudden?

If we're seen by the retainers, you are so dead.

No matter what, this is just messed up.

Even if you are the prince of the monkey country, at least be a little gentler.

If....

If you are so violent...

If you hugged me so strongly...

My heart,

My heart can't take it.

Tears started flowing down.

But this time, they weren't tears of sorrow, or tears of despair and regret. They were tears of happiness, welling up from the bottom of her heart, healed in an instant of the pain and suffering from all these years.

But after struggling in Yoshiharu's arms, Nobuna's originally neat hair became untidy.

"I'm sorry, since this is my first time, I can't do it properly." Yoshiharu said as he caressed Nobuna's head.

His hand was so warm...

"You will be killed for doing such a thing."

"This is just a one night's dream, and today is Christmas; no one will blame us." Yoshiharu gazed lovingly at Nobuna.

He was so serious that it was frightening. That wasn't his usual frivolous gaze; right now, in Yoshiharu's eyes, there was only Nobuna.

The Christmas carols once again rose to the top of the mountain.

Merry Christmas.

The war is over.

This song was riddled with everyone's hopes and wishes.

How Nobuna wished that this Christmas would continue on and never end.

Like a small child, Nobuna asked, "Will Sanda Craws come again during next year's Christmas?"

"As long as you are a good kid, but if you really burn Mount Hiei, there won't be any rewards."

How about the year after the next? Three years from now? Even four years from now? Nobuna wanted to ask even more, but her swollen throat was unable to utter another word, as though she had turned back to a shy young girl.

She couldn't have gotten another word past Yoshiharu's second surprise anyway.

"This is Kanegasaki's share."

Her lips were once again kissed, but this time, Nobuna use her own slim arms to hug Yoshiharu.

The choir was singing a 20th century song.

This song is John Lennon's famed creation, a Christmas carol; “Happy Xmas (War is Over)”

Tonight was the Christmas night that only came once every year.

So tonight at least, let's not fight anymore.

Let this never-ending war be stopped tonight.

As long as everyone truly wishes for the war to end, then the war will definitely end.

At the tune of the Christmas carol, the lyrics were repeated countless times, as if they were praying...

~ ~ ~

"Looks like I can't make it to the temple."

Rushing back to the temple he retired to from Mino, Saitou Yoshitatsu was hit by a feeling of powerlessness. Unable to control his body, he fell from his horse and quietly sunk into the white snow.

From afar echoed namban songs from the direction of Gifu.

From their soothing nature, Yoshitatsu understood that Dousan had passed away.

Is this the requiem sung for father?

Using namban songs to mourn father, what a Nobuna-esque way.

I had planned to go back to the temple and pass away quietly under the chanting from the monks, but if I die here, I suppose my only regret is my last wish of being buried with father will not come true.

"How ironic, my life..."

He didn't even have the strength to stand up anymore.

"....Who is it?"

There was a presence nearby.

But... It wasn't emitting a killing intent.

A calm vagrant monk walk towards Yoshitatsu.

"... I don't know who you are, but if you aren't a thief, I have a request."

"My.... My days are numbered. After my death, please send my remains to Gifu."

As if agreeing to Yoshitatsu's request, the monk sat down by Yoshitatsu's side silently and pulled out a string of beads. Maybe he had lead a tough life, as the monk's face is filled with scars. His eyes however were

abnormally calm, a trait reflected in his expression. This must have been an distinguished monk who had obtained enlightenment.

Yoshitatsu tried his best to endure his slowly blurring vision and asked,"....Who are you?"

"My name is Sugutani Zenjuubou."

"....Zenjuubou, I seem to have heard of you somewhere ."

"The mundane matters are like smoke, and a name is but a label. I have seen through the mundane world and am now a normal monk praying for this Sengoku Era to end. It's a sort of fate that we can meet here; I will fulfill your wish for you."

"Thanks..."

His final regret done away with, Yoshitatsu revealed a relaxed smile.

~ ~ ~

At Omi's Odani Castle, long beyond the reach of the Christmas carols, Asai Nagamasa watched the snow as she softly whispered.

"Kanjuurou, when can I see you ag...."

Right in front Odani castle was a great stretch of plains .

She didn't expect anyone to be crossing them in this weather, but a shadow slowly appeared.

It's Tsuda Nobusumi!

Though he was still very far out, Nagamasa could never mistake such a familiar silhouette.

Nobusumi faced towards Odani castle, and, laughing brightly, he energetically waved his unbroken arm.

His voice could never travel that far.

But from reading Nobusumi's lips, Nagamasa couldn't helped but shed tears.

"Merry Christmas! Merry Christmas, Oichi!"

~Translator's Notice: For more info on updates, please visit https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/

Translator's Notes and References

1. ↑ Danna is a more affectionate term of a husband or a hubby. Also, can be used to refer as the head of a small family.
2. ↑ Nobuna's habit is of shortening "Sou de aru ka" to "De aru ka."
3. ↑ ED Originally translated as NTR-ed, the internet told me this was "Netorare", which I read was similar to the verb "cuckold", which usually means " to make one unfaithful to one's spouse", though in this case it specifically means Nagamasa was made unfaithful in the marriage alliance.
4. ↑ Carp in Japanese is called Koi, which too sounds like love in Japanese.
5. ↑ Yoshiharu was using team in english.
6. ↑ Akafuku was established about 300 years ago in 1707 as a tea house in Ise to welcome those visiting the Ise Grand Shrine. It is famous for their Akafuku Mochi, a rice cake confection topped with Azuki bean paste.
7. ↑ Three Sacred Treasures of Japan, Imperial Regalia of Japan
8. ↑ ED "Ryuuguu-jou", the Dragon Palace Castle: An underwater palace featured in a few prominent Japanese myths and legends. http://

en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ry%C5%ABg%C5%AB-j%C5%8D

9. ↑ The original name is ジ, derived from .
10. ↑ "Nice body" and "So lucky" were spoken in English.
11. ↑ ED Crane Wing formation: a well known defensive formation. the front center would absorb the enemy's attacks, and strong flanks would then circle around and surround the enemy forces.
12. ↑ ED The Woodpecker Strategy: according to Google, "Yamamoto suggested that Shingen divide his 20,000-man host in half, with one part attacking Saijoyama [Uesugi's Castle] in a morning raid while the other moved onto the Hachimanbara to wait along Kenshin's likely avenue of retreat." Uesugi Kenshin saw through the maneuver however, and sent his 11,000 strong army across a river directly assaulting the ambush forces. Kansuke reportedly committed suicide after the battle, feeling responsible for the loss.
13. ↑ Prince Shoutoku: A "semi-legendary" politician from around 600AD. He was rumored to be able to listen to different reports and react.

14. ↑ ED Bishamonten: derived from the Buddhist god Vaisravana, this Japanese incarnation is a god of warfare and punisher of evildoers. One of the seven gods of fortune
15. ↑ ED Kanoguchi strategy: I can only assume this refers to Dousan's battle with Nobuhide at Kanoguchi. Very little english information is available on this battle; please share a good source if you find one.
16. ↑ ED Fish Scales formation: An offensive formation used by large armies against small armies. It is shaped like a blunt wedge, designed not for a piercing charge but for crushing pressure.